

A
SPECIMEN
OF THE
SPIRIT
OF THE

DISSENTING TEACHERS
In their SERMONS lately preach'd at
SALTERS-HALL;

OR
Some REMARKS upon Mr. *JOHN*
BARKER's SERMON against *POPERY*,
preach'd *Jan. 9, 1734-5.*

AND
Mr. *S. CHANDLER*'s SERMON
upon the NOTES of the CHURCH, preach'd
Jan. 16, of the same Year.

To which is added, by Way of APPENDIX,
The Doctrine of the FATHERS of the first six
Centuries concerning the Blessed Sacrament of the
EUCARIST; gather'd from innumerable Pas-
sages, translated with the utmost Fidelity from
their genuine Works.

By *PHILALETES.*

*I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the
mouth of all his prophets; 1 Kings xxii. 22.*

L O N D O N:
Printed in the YEAR MDCCXXXVI.

SPECIMEN

OF THE

SPIRIT

OF THE

DISSENTING TEACHERS

In their Sermons lately preached at
SALTHERS-HALL;

OR

SOME REMARKS upon Mr. JOHN
NEWKOME'S Sermon against Popery,
preached Jan. 1784.



Mr. S. C. NEWKOME'S Sermon
upon the Notes of the Society,
Jan. 16, of the last Year.

To which is added, BY W. L. LAFITTE, D.D.

The Doctrine of the Fathers of the first six
Centuries concerning the Bishop's Testament of the
Eucharist; gathered from the most venerable Pa-
trists, translated with the utmost Fidelity from
their genuine Works.

By PHILIP LAFITTE.

I shall be ready, and I will be a living spirit in the
service of a just God; 1 Kings xxii. 22.

L O N D O N :

Printed in the Year MDCCLXXXIV.



REMARKS

ON

Mr. *BARKER*'s SERMON

Against *POPERY*.

Page 3. “



“ *YOU* may expect to hear,
“ so far as these Sermons
“ go, the Protestant Re-
“ ligious defended, and
“ the Popish Religion
“ fairly charged, FULLY
“ HEARD, and solemnly condemn'd.”

How solemnly soever Mr. *Barker* and his Brethren have condemn'd the *Popish Religion* in their late Sessions at *Salter's-Hall*, I believe, in the Principles of Protestants, a Sentence cannot be esteem'd *Just*, pronounc'd in a Cause, where the self-same Persons were at the same time Accusers, Witnesses and Judges, as in the present Case; and where the *Defendant* was no otherwise heard, than by the Mouth of the *Plaintiff*.

P. 4. "We bear no Ill-will to the Persons of
 "Papists." Witness the many bloody Declamations,
 in the whole Course of your Lectures, against their
 Persons, which visibly tend to stir up the People to
 hate and persecute them. Witness your Brother
Neal's solemnly calling for the Execution of the
 sanguinary Laws against them. *Serm. Jan. 23.*
3d Edit. p. 37, 38, 39.

P. 5. "I dare say, they will have no just Cause to
 "complain, that they are not treated in this Con-
 "troversy, either as Gentlemen, or as *Christians*."

Whatever Opinion you might have when you
 was writing this, I dare say that your immediate
 Successor, Mr. *Chandler*, has undeceiv'd you; who
 plainly tells you, "We must, I think, leave them
 [the Papists] "in the same State as *Jews, Ma-*
 "*hometans and Pagans*." *Serm. 2d Edit. p. 48.*
 which is not, I think, treating them as Christians.

P. 10. "Many Doctrines of Popery are false
 "and absurd—— They make the Scripture to de-
 "pend upon their Church, both for the Authority,
 "TRUTH and Sense of it."

'Tis a great Mistake: For tho' they believe that
 it belongs to the Church to judge of the true Sense
 and Interpretation of the Holy Scripture; and not
 to every private Person to interpret it according to
 his own Whimfies; yet they never pretend to
 assert, that the Scripture depends upon the Church
 as to the Truth of it: Since, as Mr. *Barker* observes
 in the same Page, they believe the Scripture to be
 the Word of God, and that every Part of it was
 given by the Inspiration of God; and consequently
 must needs have been true antecedently to the De-
 claration of the Church: Tho' we should have
 been at a Loss to have certainly known what Books
 were Scripture, and what not, had not the Church
 informed us.

P. 11. " And, as to the Doctrine of Christ's
 " Sufferings and Satisfaction for Sin, it is so cor-
 " rupted with their impure Mixtures of Merit,
 " Indulgence and Absolution, as greatly to disho-
 " nour the Merits, and eclipse the Glory of the
 " Blessed Redeemer."

This is another Mistake : Papists own no *Merit*, but what is the Gift of God, through Jesus Christ. See the Council of *Trent*, *Sess.* 6. *Cap.* 16. They own no *Indulgence*, but what is granted out of the Treasure of the Merits and Satisfaction of Christ : To which, if they join the Merits and Satisfaction of the Saints, they believe, that these also originally have their whole Value and Efficacy from the Grace of God, communicated through the Sufferings and Satisfaction of Christ. They admit no Absolution from Sin, but in Virtue of the Blood of Christ.

P. 12. " The Worship of the Church of Rome
 " is Idolatrous----- Papists give that Honour to
 " Creatures, which is due to God alone."

Thou shalt not bear false Witness against thy Neighbour, Exod. 20. This Charge of giving to Creatures the Honour due to God alone, is often repeated in the Course of these Lectures by your Brethren, but not once proved. And, as all Catholics unanimously deny, that they are guilty of any such Doctrine or Practice, your saying it will never make them guilty. And every equitable Judge will be apt to pronounce, notwithstanding your bold Assertions, that, as they are most likely to know their own Doctrine and Practice, so 'tis more just to receive the Account which they give of their Tenets, than that which is given by others, and especially their profess'd Adversaries.

Ibidem. " They have stated Offices and Terms
 " of Prayer, according to which they worship
 " their Saints. Sometimes they pray to particular

“ Saints, sometimes by this and the other Saint,
 “ sometimes they join God and the Saint.”

If by *Worship* you mean *divine Honour*, they certainly do not *worship* the Saints, because they don't give them any Honour that is due to God alone. All the Offices of the Church, even those that are called the Offices of this or that Saint, are directed to God, to honour him in his Saints, to give him Thanks for his Graces bestowed on them, and to beg a Share in their Prayers. Nor do we pray to the Saints in any other Sense than this, that we desire them to pray to God for us, through Jesus Christ: even as all good Christians desire to be help'd by one another's Prayers. Nor do we ever join God and the Saint in such manner, as to imply any Equality between the Saints and God: But, if at any time any Saint be mention'd in the same Sentence with God, 'tis in such manner as is easily understood by the Children of the Church to leave an infinite Distance between one and the other. And thus the Scripture itself sometimes joins God and his Creatures. Witness *Rev. i. 4.* where the seven Spirits, that are before the Throne of God, are joined with God himself.

P. 13. “ I will only mention one general Form
 [of the Invocation of Saints] “ It is this: *O all*
 “ *ye Saints and Eleēt of God, I beseech you, by the*
 “ *Love wherewith he hath loved you--- help me, most*
 “ *miserable Sinner, before Death shall snatch me*
 “ *hence, and reconcile me to my Creator before Hell*
 “ *shall devour me----- Is not this Idolatry ?*”

Who would not expect, that, in order to justify so heavy a Charge as that of *Idolatry* against so great a Body of Christians, as the whole Church in Communion with *Rome*, we should here have met with something solemnly authoriz'd by that Church; some Extract, at least from the *Roman Missal* or *Breviary*;

Breviary ; or, if not that, a Prayer at least well known, and commonly used by a great Part of the Christians of that Communion : But, instead of this, Mr. *Barker* gives us, under the Name of a *general Form*, a Prayer or Petition, which, I dare swear, no Catholick in this Kingdom ever saw, till they met with it in his Sermon ; and which, in all Probability, was never so much as heard of by the Catholicks of any other Part of *Christendom* ; a Petition extracted, according to the marginal Reference, out of the Primer or *Latin Hours* of the Virgin *Mary*, according to the Use of *Sarum* ; a Book not to be found, but amongst the Cobwebs in old Libraries : And is not this an irresistible Evidence, that all Papists must needs be Idolaters ? And, after all, what if by the *Help* here mention'd, no more was meant, than the *Help* of their Prayers ; which is the only *Help* which the Catholick Church authorizes her Children to desire of the Saints ? Where would the Idolatry be, any more than when a Protestant desires to be *help'd* by the Prayers of the Congregation ?

P. 13. “ Popery recommends many impious and wicked Practices.”

Why is no Proof of this brought ? If you are pleased to call your Neighbours Rogues and Rascals, must every-body be oblig'd to take your Word for it ?

P. 13. and 14. “ Are there not holy and good Men of both Communions ? And are there not bad of both ? Ungodly, dishonest, intemperate Protestants, as well as Papists ? Is there much to chuse in this Point ? Will you put us upon counting Numbers on both Sides ? Can you say the generality of Protestants are virtuous and good ? ----- Or is the personal Character of a Protestant always or generally better than that of a Papist ? Now here I confess, I very much wish I could

“ make a better Apology for Protestants than I
 “ am able. I wish I could more unanswerably
 “ appeal to Facts and Numbers in this Question.
 “ Would to God the People of our Communion
 “ would lay this Matter to Heart; and that there
 “ were fewer ungodly, dishonest, intemperate and
 “ perfidious Protestants in every Place, and every
 “ Day, than other!”

Well, then it seems you admit this Charge, that Papists, in their Morals, are as good as Protestants; but let us hear what follows.

P. 14. “ Protestants, however they practise,
 “ are taught to keep the Commandments of God;
 “ and, if they break any of them, it is no Fault
 “ of their Religion: But Papists break the Com-
 “ mandments of God, and teach Men to do so;
 “ and their doing so is the Fault of their Religion.
 “ Popery is itself subversive of practical Religion,
 “ and really teaches those Things, and allows those
 “ Liberties which naturally tend to, and issue in
 “ all Kinds of Sensuality, Worldliness and Wick-
 “ edness.”

A rare Description of Popery indeed! The Difference then, betwixt Protestants and Papists, is, that Protestants teach their People to keep the Commandments, and Papists teach theirs to break them. Very fine! But, it seems, the Teachers of both Sorts are very unsuccessful in their Preaching: For Protestants, who are taught to keep the Commandments of God, by the Confession of their own Preachers, are generally found to break them; and tho’ there was never more preaching amongst them than now, yet there were never more *ungodly, dishonest, intemperate, perfidious Protestants in every Place, and every Day, than other.* Papists, on the other hand, who, if we believe Mr. Barker, are taught to break the Commandments, are many of them *holy and good Men*, and consequently keep the

the Commandments in spite of all the Endeavours of their Teachers. I must own this looks something like a Prodigy, especially considering the vicious Bent of corrupt Nature, that Men, whose very Preachers and Principles lead them to Vice, should nevertheless, in spite of their Preachers and Principles, and of the Devil himself, be full as virtuous as the best of those that are pretended to be taught so much better. But every-body will not, perhaps, be content to take for Gospel, what has been thus solemnly deliver'd from the Pulpit, by one that calls himself a Preacher of the Gospel. And possibly some there are, that may remember the Time, when it was looked upon no less Popery to talk of *keeping the Commandments*, than to talk of *good Works*. And when it was good Protestant Doctrine, especially in dissenting Congregations, to maintain, that, to keep the Commandments of God, was impossible. Such was certainly the Doctrine of the first Reformers. *The Papists teach, says Luther, that Faith in Christ justifies indeed; but that God's Commandments are likewise to be kept, because it is written, If thou wilt enter into Life, keep the Commandments. Now this is directly to deny Christ, and abolish Faith.* Tom. 5. Witemb. Fol. 311. 2. And again, *Let this be your Rule; where the Scripture commands the doing of a good Work; understand it in this Sense, that it forbids you to do a good Work, because you cannot do it,* Tom. 3. Fol. 171. 2. And again, *Thou shalt not covet, is a Commandment which proves us all to be Sinners, since it is not in our Power not to covet, do what we will. And the same is the drift of all the rest of the Commandments, for they are all equally impossible.* L. de Libert. Christ. Tom. 2. Fol. 4. 2. So far the first Apostle of the Reformation, with whom agrees his Colleague Calvin [L. 2. Instit. Cap. 7. Num. 5.] and a great Majority of the reformed Divines.

Divines. Now if this be good Protestant Doctrine (as it certainly is, except Protestantism be *now a quite different Thing than what it was formerly*) I am at a Loss to comprehend with what Face such Protestant Teachers can glory of their teaching the People to keep the Commandments, whereas they themselves judge the Task to be impossible. Might not they as well exhort them to fly over the Moon? But let us see how Mr. *Barker* pretends to make out his Charge against Popery.

P. 15. "Papists own one for Head of the Church, who can, they say, when he pleases, dispense with several Commands of Christ."

They say no such Thing; but all unanimously agree, that tho' the Church or Pope may dispense in the Laws or Commands of the Church, yet not in the Laws or Commands of Christ.

Ibidem. "Bellarmine says, it may be affirmed in a good Sense, that Christ has given Peter Power to make that to be Sin, which is no Sin; and that which is no Sin, to be Sin."

That to be Sin, which is no Sin; and that which is no Sin, to be Sin, is a Tautology, or an expressing of the self same Thing twice over. And, after all, 'tis no more than what every lawful Superior may do, and does, as often as for just Reasons he prohibits to his Children or Subjects that, which, antecedently to this Prohibition, might have been done without Sin, but now may not, because 'tis a Sin to disobey lawful Superiors, as often as they command Things no ways disagreeable to the Laws of God.

Ibidem. "The Council of Trent affirms, that the Church can dispense with some Things forbidden about Marriage in the *Levitical Law*."

Not because the Church can dispense with the Law of God; but because the *Levitical Law* is abolish'd by Christ, and not now in Force. Hence, notwith-

notwithstanding the Prohibition of the *Levitical* Law, the Church might dispense with King *Henry VIII*, to marry his Brother's Relict. Because this being only a Prohibition of the *Mosaical* Law, and not of the Law of Nature, or any-where ratified by Christ, no Reason can be brought to prove it indispensable. Nay, in the Case of King *Henry*, whose Brother *Arthur* had died without Issue, the *Mosaical* Law directed, that the surviving Brother should take to Wife his Brother's Relict, *Deut.* xxv. 5. an evident Demonstration, that the other Prohibition was not of the Law of Nature, and consequently does not bind Christians, who are obliged by no Part of the *Levitical* Law, any further than the Precepts of it are otherwise enacted by the unchangeable Law of Nature, or renew'd by the Law of Christ. So that 'tis unjust in Mr. *Barker* to call such Marriages as these *incestuous*.

And here I can't help putting Mr. *Barker* in mind, that the very first and chief of his Reformers have attempted far more in this kind, than ever the Pope or Church pretended to. Witness the Licence granted to *Philip Landgrave* of *Hesse*, Anno 1539, to have two Wives at once; which Licence was subscribed by *Luther*, *Melancthon*, *Bucer*, and five other reformed Divines. See *Histoire des Variations*, L. 6. Witness, that Doctrine of *Luther* in his Sermon upon Matrimony [*Tom.* 5. *Fol.* 123. 1.] "When one of the married Parties refuses to render the due Benevolence, or even to dwell with the other---- In this Case it is convenient, that the Husband should say, *If you will not, another will; if the Mistress will not, welcome the Maid.*"

Mr. *Barker* goes on, p. 15. "The Pope and the Church can, they say, absolve Men from the most solemn Vows, Oaths and Contracts, &c."

Whether the Pope or Church can dispense with the most solemn Vows, such as the Vows of Religion, is a Question in which Papists are not all agreed? But certain it is, that the first Reformers, without any Licence from Pope or Church, were all agreed to dispense with themselves in them. And as for dispensing with all Oaths and Contracts between Man and Man, 'tis not the Doctrine of the Catholick Church, that either Pope or Church can do it. Tho' some People of another Religion, have not scrupled to carry on the Reforming Trade by a manifold Breach of Oaths, and Violation of all that was sacred. Witness the Rebellion of 1641, that ended in the Murder of the Lord's Anointed. Witness the like Proceedings in all other Countries where the Reformation was introduced.

Ibidem. " The Papists likewise teach the bad Doctrine of *venial Sins*, i. e. the Person who so Sins is not so far guilty, as that God can in Justice punish him, &c."

The Papists don't teach, what some of your Friends have taught, that the worst of Crimes are venial Sins in you, who suppose yourselves to be God's Elect; and the best of Actions mortal Sins in other People: But they hold, that some Sins are mortal by a more direct and wilful Violation of God's holy Law and Commandments in Matters of Moment; others venial, either through the Levity of the Offence and Transgression, as in the Case of an idle Word, or an officious Lie; or for Want of being fully voluntary and deliberate. But then they don't hold any Sin so *venial*, but that God both can, and certainly will punish it, if a Person dies without Repentance in the Guilt of any such Offence.

Ibidem. " Nay, they go farther still; they grant Licences to commit any sort of Sins."

One would think Mr. *Barker* was resolved, that there should not be so much as one Line in this Page without some notable Untruth; but of all that he has told through his whole Sermon, this I think deserves the first Place. Inſomuch, that if it be true, that the fifteen *Salter's-Hall* Preachers, as People are apt to judge by their Sermons, have all agreed to lie for a Wager, for my part I should give it to Mr. *Barker*. But *Anathema*, say I, and all Catholics with me, to any one that pretends to grant Licence to commit Sin.

P. 16. “ *Rivet* tells us, he saw a Book at *Paris*, printed in the Year 1500; *Cum Privilegio*, “ where are taxed at a certain Rate, all Absolutions “ in the Church of *Rome* for all Sorts of Sins.

Here one would have expected, that a Charge of so crying a Nature, as this of granting Licences to commit all sorts of Sins, should have been supported, as Mr. *Barker* promised, p. 6. by *Authors and Records*, which *Papists* themselves allow to be approved and genuine; or that it should be made to appear from the Canons of their Councils, the Decrees of their Church, or their approved Catechisms; whereas he does not, nor cannot produce any one such Authority to back what he so confidently asserts; but sends us to a professed Enemy of our Church [*Rivet* a Hugonot] who, if we please to believe him, saw a Book printed *Anno* 1500 (that is, before his Religion had a Being) in which he has discovered this great Secret. But what says *Rivet* after all of this Book? Did he find in it any Licences for committing Sin? For this is what Mr. *Barker* undertook to prove. It seems not, by the Account he gives of it himself, but only certain pecuniary Mulcts after Sins committed, prescribed in Exchange for the Penances or Punishments inflicted by the Canons on those Sins; or, as Mr. *Barker* words it, *the taxing at a certain Rate all Absolutions*, which, if

if ever practis'd, was an Abuse indeed, but was far from giving Licence to commit Sin.

As to what Mr. *Barker* adds, concerning the *Practical Divinity of Papists*, from his venerable Mr. *Clarkson*; that it *strips God's Commands of all their Authority, and disarms his Threatnings of all their Terror*; 'twill be found to be no more than an empty Declamation, by any one that will but give himself the Pains to consult the practical Treatises written by Papists: Of which I shall say no more at present, than that Protestants have sufficiently acknowledg'd their Excellence, by translating and publishing many of them in *English*; and borrowing from others almost all that is found of Good in their Sermons and other Spiritual Works, which they daily publish.

P. 16. "The Spirit of Popery is tyrannical, domineering and cruel."

This is ever and anon repeated and inculcated by almost every one of you; but, instead of proving it, as you promis'd, p. 6, *From Authors and Records, which Papists themselves allow to be approved and genuine*, you send us to *Fox's Book of Martyrs*, an Author so far from being allow'd by Papists for approved and genuine, that *F. Parsons*, who has thoroughly examin'd his Writings, declares, that to speak modestly, there are at least ten thousand notorious Lies, either expressly asserted or insinuated therein. Nor have the Papists any whit more Deference to the Records of *Geddes*, *Mede*, and other such like Writers, whose Authority you perpetually employ to make out this Charge of Cruelty against them. The Truth is, that some things have been acted by those that have professed themselves Members of the Catholick Church, which cannot be justified, and which are condemn'd by none more than they are by Catholicks. But what Wonder, if amongst so many Millions as have profess'd the Catholick Faith, there

there have been some that have done cruel and unwarrantable Things. Was there not a *Judas* even amongst the Twelve Apostles? And certainly the Professors of the Catholick Religion are no more answerable for Massacres, or other Cruelties formerly acted by some of their Communion, which they heartily detest, than the other Apostles are answerable for the Treason of *Judas*, in which they had no Hand.

But were these Cruelties committed without Provocation? or have Protestants been less guilty in this Kind than Catholicks? Here these Gentlemen are silent: For it was not to their Purpose to let their Auditors know of some Things which the Histories of all Nations are full of: I mean of Treasons, Rebellions, Massacres, and all kind of Cruelties acted by Protestants against Catholicks in almost every Part of Christendom: Witness, at the very first beginning of the Protestant Name, the Rebellions and tumultuary Reformations made by the Mob, in Contempt of the lawful Magistrate, in divers Places of *Germany*, *Poland*, and *Switzerland*; accompanied with all Kinds of Violence, Profanation, and Sacrilege: Witness the Insurrection of the Boors, set on by the Anabaptists; and the cruel Slaughter of many Thousands of them at the Instigation of *Luther*: Witness the fantastical Monarchy of *John à Leyden* in *Munster*: Witness the Rebellions of Protestants in *Swedeland*, *Bohemia*, and the *Low-Countries*: Witness the furious Reformation of *Scotland*, begun by the Murder of Cardinal *Beton*, Archbishop of *St. Andrew's*; and carried on by Fire and Sword by *John Knox*, in open Rebellion to lawful Authority: Witness their expelling their Prince and Bishop from *Geneva*: Witness the innumerable Tragedies acted in *France*; the Conspiracies of *Amboise*, *Meaux*, *St. Germain en Laye*; their frequent open Wars against their Kings; the Mas-

sacres

Acres at Montbrison, Mornas, and many other Places;
 their Profanation of all that was Holy; burning and
 destroying no less than twenty thousand Churches;
 their murdering in *Dauphine* alone, as is confess'd
 by *Nicholas Froumentau*, a Protestant Minister,
 (*L. de Finances de France*) two hundred and fifty-
 six Priests, and one hundred and twelve Monks
 and Friars, and burning nine hundred Towns and
 Villages; not to mention the great Numbers that
 have suffer'd in *England*, by the bloody Laws of
 Queen *Elizabeth*, which Mr. *Neale*, that meek
 Preacher, so much desires may be still put in Exe-
 cution. But, God be prais'd, we have a wiser and
 milder Government, than to hearken to such Coun-
 sellors.

And here I must take notice of some Circum-
 stances, which make Protestants much more inex-
 cusable, in the many Tragedies which they have
 acted, than Catholicks have been in the Cruelties
 which are objected to them. For, *first*, the Ca-
 tholick Religion, at the beginning of the pretended
 Reformation, when the greatest part of these Vio-
 lences were transacted, was in Possession, and had
 on its Side the Laws and the lawful Magistrates;
 whereas Protestantism began in Opposition to the
 establish'd Church, to the establish'd Laws, and to
 the lawful Magistrates. Now 'tis visible, that 'tis
 much easier to justify the lawful Magistrate, acting
 in Defence of the establish'd Church, according to
 the establish'd Laws, than to excuse those who, un-
 der pretence of reforming and altering the establish'd
 Religion, broach a new System; which they seek,
 by violent Measures, to introduce, in Opposition
 both to Church and State. *2dly*, Because, supposing
 People to be in the wrong in Matters of Religion
 (as, in this Case, we are to presume each Side sup-
 posed the other to be in the wrong) in the Judgment
 of all Mankind, they are more faulty, and conse-
 quently

quently more punishable, who chuse the wrong Side, by changing from that which was better, than they who only continue in the Way which they have been always taught: Therefore it was a greater Hardship for Protestants to fall upon Catholicks, for Matters of Conscience, who only continued in their old Religion; than it was for Catholicks to persecute Protestants, who had fallen off to a new Way, to the great Disturbance of all Christendom. 3dly, Because Protestants pretended to an Apostolick Reformation, and nothing less than restoring both in Belief and Practice the first Purity of the Gospel: Therefore we ought to expect, that they should have imitated the Apostles and first Christians, in suffering without Resistance; and not have sought, as they did, to overcome Evil by Evil; much less to lay every-where the Foundations of their Religion by downright Violence, and the greatest Enormities.

But, to judge of the Spirit of the Reformation in this Particular, it may suffice, to take notice what was the Spirit of the first and chief Reformers. *Luther*, in many Places of his Writings, breathes nothing but Blood and Slaughter, Sedition and Rebellion: And, tho' he was so favourable to the *Turks*, as to forbid his *Germans* to make War against him, or resist him [*Tom. II. Assert. Art. XXXIV. Folio 110, 2.*] yet he was not so scrupulous in the Case of the Pope and Papists; witness what he writes, *Tom. I. Folio 195, 1.* "If we dispatch
 " Thieves by the Gallows, says he; Highwaymen
 " by the Sword; Hereticks by Fire; why don't
 " we rather attack, with all kind of Arms, these
 " Masters of Perdition, these Cardinals, these Popes,
 " and all this Sink of the *Romish Sodom* (which
 " corrupts, without Cease, the Church of God)
 " and wash our Hands in their Blood?" Is not
 this pure Gospel? And, in his Book against the
 Papacy,

Papacy, *Tom. I. Fol. 474, 1.* " Were I Master of
 " the Empire, I know what I would do: I would
 " give Orders to have all those wicked Rascals,
 " the Pope, the Cardinals, and their Family, fag-
 " goted up together, and carried to *Ostia*, three
 " Miles from *Rome*.—There is a little Hole, call'd
 " by the *Latins* the *Tyrrhene Sea*; a Bath of won-
 " derful Virtue against all Diseases of his Papal Ho-
 " linefs, and his Cardinals, &c. Here I would
 " gently dip them, &c. In this wholesome Bath
 " they would be cured of all Diseases in half an
 " Hour's Time; my Word for it, and my Lord
 " Jesus Christ for my Surety." Rare Christian
 Eloquence! And, in his *Theses, Anno 1540, Tom. I.*
Fol. 408, 2. because he did not find the Emperor,
 and other Princes, disposed to enter into his violent
 Measures, he applies himself to the People; and
 compares the Pope to a " Wolf possess'd by an evil
 " Spirit, against which all and every one ought to
 " assemble from the Towns and Villages, not ex-
 " pecting Sentence of any Judge, or Authority of
 " Council; but having Regard alone to the present
 " Calamity and Necessity." He adds, that " No
 " one is to take any notice, tho' Princes, Kings or
 " Emperors fight under his Banner, fascinated by
 " the Name and Title of *The Church*; for he, who
 " fights under a Highway-Robber, whoever he be,
 " must take what follows, &c." And to the like
 Effect, in his Book against the whole Order of
 Bishops, *Tom. II. Fol. 320, 2.* after having told
 them, that he would read them a Lesson that would
 not be agreeable to their tender Ears; he publishes
 the following Proclamation, under the Title of
 LUTHER'S BULL AND REFORMATION: " All
 " whosoever will venture their Estates, Honours,
 " Blood, and Lives, in the overthrowing and abo-
 " lishing these pompous Court-Bishopricks, and all
 " this Kingdom of Satan; or, if they cannot com-
 " pass

“ pass the rooting them out, shall not cease to cry out
 “ against them at least, condemn them, and shun
 “ them, as an Abomination ; all such are Children of
 “ God, and true Christians, fighting and aiding the
 “ Faith of the Gospel against the Gates of Hell. On
 “ the other side, all those that favour this impious,
 “ tyrannical, and satanical Reign of Bishops, and are
 “ willingly obedient and subject to it, are Satan’s
 “ Ministers, fighting in hostile Manner against the
 “ Word, Laws, and Ordinance of God.” So far
 the Bull of Pope *Luther* ; which evidently drove at
 nothing less than overturning, by open Violence and
 Force of Arms, the whole Constitution of the Em-
 pire (in which the three Ecclesiastical Electors, and
 several other Bishops, are sovereign Princes) and
 consequently filling all *Germany* with Confusion and
 Bloodshed.

I pass over many other such like Samples of *Lu-
 ther’s* Evangelical Spirit, which even his Fellow-Re-
 formers could not help complaining of, as *Tyrannical
 and Domineering*, when he fell upon them ; tho’
 they liked it well enough, and imitated it too when
 it was employ’d against the Papists. *Zuinglius*, ano-
 ther great Chief of the Reformation, betray’d the
 same Spirit, as well in his Doctrine (teaching that
 even Kings may be deposed by the People, when
 they act against the Rule of Christ ; that is to say,
 when they are not *Zuinglians* ; *Tom. I. Fol. 84*) as
 in his Practice ; seeking to propagate his Reform’d
 Gospel by the Carnal Sword, instead of the Sword
 of the Spirit ; and dying, Sword in Hand, in the
 Field of Battle. What shall I say of *John Calvin*, in
 Mr. *Barker’s* Opinion the greatest Apostle of the three,
 or his Coadjutor *Beza*, and their Followers ; of whom
 Dr. *Heylin* writes [*Cosmography, 2d Edit. p. 160.*]
 that “ They drove on so furiously, that, rather
 “ than their Discipline should not be admitted,
 “ and the Episcopal Government destroy’d in all
 “ the

“ the Churches of Christ, they were resolv'd to
 “ depose Kings, ruin Kingdoms, and subvert the
 “ Fundamental Constitutions of all Civil States.”
 All Europe can bear witness to the Truth of what
 the Doctor has here advanced; and yet these are
 the Men whom Mr. *Barker* so cries up, p. 25, 26.
 But what wonder, since they were the first Fathers
 of his Religion; of which an ingenious Poet sings:

*For his Religion, it was fit
 To match his Valour and his Wit:
 'Twas Presbyterian true Blue;
 For he was of that stubborn Crew
 Of Errant Saints, whom all Men grant
 To be the true Church Millitant.
 Such as do build their Faith upon
 Unerring Text of Pike and Gun;
 Decide all Controversies by
 Infallible Artillery;
 And prove their Doctrine Orthodox,
 By Apostolick Blows and Knocks.* Hudib.

Before I leave this Subject, I can't dispense with
 myself from taking notice of one Instance of Cruelty
 in *Calvin*, the Father and Founder of *Presbytery*;
 which, all Circumstances consider'd, must, I believe,
 appear very extraordinary: Which was, that he, who
 had taken the Liberty himself to dissent from his
 Mother-Church; nay (as he writes in his Epistle to
Melancthon, p. 108. Gen. 1576) from the whole
 World; yet would not suffer another to dissent
 from him; but caus'd *Michael Servetus*, an Anti-
 trinitarian, to be burnt in a slow Fire at *Geneva*,
Anno 1555, for his dissenting from his Opinions in
 Matters of Religion. 'Tis possible, some of the
 Preachers at *Salter's-Hall* might have been in Danger
 of the like Treatment, had they lived at *Geneva* in
 his Time.

P. 17. " Witness the poor Protestants of *Saltzburgh*, who are driven out of their Country at this
 " very Time, only for the sake of their Religion.

The *Lutherans* of *Saltzburgh* were not banish'd
only for the Sake of their Religion; but for Rebellion,
 and disturbing the publick Peace; as may be seen in
 the Archbishop of *Saltzburgh's* Decree against them,
 publish'd by way of Appendix to an Account of their
 Sufferings; printed at *London*, Anno 1732, p. 41.
 Nor was it for Religion, but for Riot and Sacrilege,
 that some few of the same Profession suffer'd at
Thorn. But, had it been otherwise, what are these
 Things to the Catholics of *England*.

P. 21. " The Pope is accordingly call'd, his
 " Holiness, the Sovereign Pontiff, our most Holy
 " Lord the Pope, and sometimes our Lord God
 " the Pope."

The Title of *your Holiness* and *most Holy*, were
 anciently attributed to all Bishops, as appears from
 the best Monuments of Antiquity, and the Acts of
 the ancient Councils: The Title of *Lord*, was,
 and is to this Day, given to Protestant Bishops as
 well as Catholics. But the Title of *our Lord*
God, can be given to none but God without Blas-
 phemy. That Papists detest this Blasphemy, I am
 positively sure; and will never believe, till I see it,
 that it is any-where to be found in any Catholic
 Writer. I hear that the Glossator upon some part
 of the Canon Law, is accused of it; tho' I don't
 find any one that pretends to quote the Place. If he
 be really guilty of this Extravagance, and if it be not
 a Blunder of the Press; let him answer for it: He
 is of no Authority, we don't so much as know his
 Name: And this very Expression, if it be really
 his, shews that he deserves no Regard. As for the
 flattering Expressions of *Numen* or *Alter Deus in*
terris, which are also pretended to be found in some
 Addresses to the Pope, the Church has never au-
 thoriz'd

thoriz'd any such Flights; and they are no more than what have been sometimes employ'd by Protestants in their Addresses to their Kings. See Dr. *Littleton's* Dedication prefix'd to his Dictionary.

Ibidem. "They say, all Laws human and divine are lodg'd in his Breast."

They say no such thing. Will you never leave off slandering them and misrepresenting their Doctrine. But they are the less surpriz'd at your Proceedings in this Particular: Because 'tis the Usage they have been accustomed to from the very Beginning of your Reformation. This Spirit of Misrepresentation has manifestly betray'd itself in all the first Prophets of the new Religion, and has been entail'd like a kind of original Sin upon all their Posterity. Misrepresentation is the Darling of Satan, and has been employ'd by him from the very beginning against the true Religion, and even against the Author of it, Christ himself. This divine Saviour of Mankind was traduced by the Scribes and Pharisees, as a Sabbath-breaker, an Impostor, a Traitor, a Conjuror, and what not; his Disciples and Followers, as he himself had foretold, *St. Mat. x. 25.* met with the same Treatment. And Christianity in general, for the three first Centuries at least, by the same unhappy Artifice of the Enemy, was render'd full as odious to the Heathens, as Popery is now to the Generality of Protestants.

P. 23. "He [the Prince of *Orange*] came accordingly by the good Hand of our God upon him, and brought our *Salvation* with him."

If this had been said by a Papist of any Saint, it would have been judg'd Blasphemy and Idolatry. But being spoken of one that was no Saint, 'tis good Protestant Doctrine.

P. 28. "They tell People, that Popery is now quite a different Thing, than what it was formerly."

You

You know in your own Conscience, that they hold the Church to be Infallible in Matters of Faith, and consequently they are far from telling People, that the Church has chang'd her Doctrine. But this they tell them with Truth, that Popery neither is, nor ever was, what you represent it to be.

P. 29. " They boldly undertake for the Salvation of such as become Converts to them ---
 " saying you are secure of Salvation in our Church ;
 " your Happiness is undoubted and unquestionable ;
 " and my Soul for your's, you shall not, and cannot miscarry."

This is still carrying on *Misrepresentation* to the End of the Chapter. But I can assure you of this, that whatever Influence such Rhetorick may have upon your credulous Auditors, it will never bring over any Papists to you ; because they know, by certain Experience, the Falsity and Injustice of this Charge. Papists, as well Converts as others, are constantly taught, that *many are called, but few chosen*: that being in the Communion of the Church is not sufficient to bring any one to Heaven, without keeping the Commandments : That the Name of Christian or Catholick, if their Lives be unchristian, will only serve for their greater Condemnation. This, I know, they continually inculcate, and therefore you certainly wrong them.

Ibidem. " They can easily secure them from all
 " Danger that arises from Ignorance and Wickedness ; they have Indulgence and Absolution ready,
 " and at hand, for all that ; and the Priest, by the
 " high and mighty Power he receives from the
 " Pope and St. Peter, especially at *Easter*, will
 " make every confessing Sinner, for a small Sum, as
 " sound and clean as when he first came into the
 " World."

I thought

I thought we had not come into the World *found* and *clean*; but defiled with original Sin, and Children of Wrath. But this is not the only Slip in the Sentence we have before us; for, *first*, 'tis not true that, according to the Doctrine of Papists, the Priests, by *Indulgence* and *Absolution*, can secure the People from all Danger that arises from Ignorance and Wickedness. Ignorance, as often as it is culpable, must be corrected and removed, and all Wickedness heartily renounced; otherwise neither Indulgence or Absolution will avail any thing, according to the unanimous Doctrine of all Papists. *2dly*, 'Tis not true, that every confessing Sinner, according to the Doctrine of Papists, by the Power which the Priest receives, especially at *Easter*, is sure of being made perfectly found and clean. To this is required a more perfect Disposition in the Penitent, than is easily to be found. In fine, 'tis not true, that the Priest requires a *Sum of Money* for the Benefit of Absolution: All Catholicks know this to be a bare-fac'd Calumny. But how much more easy a Way have Protestants found to Justification, than Papists have done, when they teach, that Faith alone will do the Job? which *Luther*, their Apostle, carried so far as to write, "That Faith, unless it be without even the least good Works, doth not justify; nay, 'tis no Faith; *Tom. I. Prop. 3.*" So much was this great Reformer afraid of good Works.

P. 33. "The Bible, said Mr. *Chillingworth*, is the Religion of Protestants.

Pray, Sir, of which sort of Protestants; of *Lutherans*, or *Calvinists*, or *Anabaptists*, or of Mr. *Chillingworth's* Friends, the *Arians* and *Socinians*; for all equally call themselves Protestants, and all equally pretend to the Bible? Does then the Bible teach the *Lutherans* to hold the real Presence, and the *Calvinists* to deny it? Does the Bible authorize Mr,

Mr. *Barker* and his Brethren to baptize Infants, and the *Anabaptists* to condemn this Baptism? Does the same Bible teach the *Arians* and *Sacnians* that Christ is a Creature, and other Protestants that he is the eternal Creator of all Things? If not, 'tis not the Bible that is their Religion; but their own Whims, which they are pleased to father upon the Bible: For, since 'tis manifest, that none of them all will allow of the Bible, any otherwise than as interpreted by their own private Spirit, 'tis not indeed the Bible which they prize, but their own Comments.

Ibidem. "This [the Bible] they, viz. the Papists, corrupt and adulterate.

'Tis a Charge which you will never be able to make out: But 'tis not so hard for Papists to prove this Crime against Protestants. *Luther* first attempted this Sacrilege in his *German* Translation of the Scripture; in which those that have diligently examin'd it, have remark'd above a thousand Places corrupted in the New Testament alone. So that his Fellow-Reformer, *Zuinglius*, had Reason enough to tell him (*T. 2. ad Luth. de Sacram. p. 412, 413.*) "Thou dost corrupt the Word of God, "thou art found to be a manifest and common "Corrupter and Perverter of the holy Scriptures. "How much are we ashamed of thee, who "have hitherto esteemed thee." Amongst other Places, translating the 28th Verse of the third Chapter to the *Romans*, where the Apostle says, that a *man is justified by faith*, *Luther* to establish his *solifidian* Doctrine, adds, by *Faith only*. And being asked why he did so, return'd this Answer, which could not but be very satisfactory to the Papists (*Epist. ad Amicum de Voce Solâ. See T. V. Germ. Föl. 141, & 144.*) "If your Papist will "be troublesome about the word *only*. Tell him "without more ado, that a Papist and an Afs is "the

“ the same thing : I will have it so : It is my
 “ Command ; my Will is Reason enough. We
 “ will not be Scholars to these Papists, but will
 “ be their Masters. For we will be proud for
 “ once, and will glory against this kind of Asses.”
 And afterwards. “ I desire that you would not
 “ trouble yourself with giving any other Answer
 “ to these silly Asses about the Word (only).
 “ 'Tis enough for you to say, *Luther* will have
 “ it so, &c.”

The first *English* Protestant Version was made by *William Tindal* in the Days of *Henry VIII.* but with so much Infidelity, that Bishop *Tonstall*, a Man not a little esteem'd by Protestants for his Learning and Integrity, noted no less than two thousand Corruptions in the New Testament alone. (See *Dr. Pits de Scriptoribus in Cuthberto Tonstallo.*) The like Corruptions, tho' perhaps not in so great a Number, were found in all the Editions of the Bible under Queen *Elizabeth*, till at length the loud Complaints, even of Protestants themselves, procured a new Version under King *James I.* something more correct than the former, and yet not exempt from several wilful and notorious Falsifications. See the *True Church of Christ shew'd by concurrent Testimonies.* &c. Vol. I. p. 137.

Mr. *Barker*, p. 8. is for Christianity without any *old or new Traditions.* If so, he must be for giving up Infants Baptism to the Anabaptists ; the Christian Sabbath to the Sabbatarians ; the Lawfulness of an Oath before the Magistrate to the Quakers, &c. Nay, the whole *Bible* into the bargain, which he tells us with Mr. *Chillingworth*, is the *Religion of Protestants* : since the same Mr. *Chillingworth* will assure him, there is no other way of coming to the Knowledge of the Bible, but by the Help of an *old Tradition.*

REMARKS



REMARKS

ON

Mr. *Chandler's* SERMON

UPON THE

NOTES of the CHURCH.

Κεῖτες αἱ ῥυσαι. Tit. i. 12.



R. *Chandler* takes for his Text, 1 Tim. iii. 14, 15. where the Church is called, *the House of God---the Pillar and Ground of the Truth*. A Text excellently well adapted to prove, what he aims at through his whole Sermon, viz. that the Church neither is, nor ever was, *the Pillar and Ground of Truth*; from which, according to his System, she has gone astray almost ever since the Apostles time. However, to mend the matter, p. 10, he will have it, “that *the Pillar and Ground of Truth* relates to *Timothy* himself, and not to “the Church.” But here he has against him, not only the original *Greek*, but also all Versions, both ancient and modern, *Catholick* and *Protestant*; which all plainly refer those Words, not to *Timothy* himself, but to the Church. And therefore he is wise enough not to insist on this Interpretation.

C

But

“ the same thing : I will have it so : It is my
 “ Command ; my Will is Reason enough. We
 “ will not be Scholars to these Papists, but will
 “ be their Masters. For we will be proud for
 “ once, and will glory against this kind of Asses.”
 And afterwards. “ I desire that you would not
 “ trouble yourself with giving any other Answer
 “ to these silly Asses about the Word (only).
 “ ’Tis enough for you to say, *Luther* will have
 “ it so, &c.”

The first *English* Protestant Version was made by *William Tindal* in the Days of *Henry VIII.* but with so much Infidelity, that Bishop *Tonstall*, a Man not a little esteem’d by Protestants for his Learning and Integrity, noted no less than two thousand Corruptions in the New Testament alone. (See *Dr. Pits de Scriptoribus in Cuthberto Tonstallo.*) The like Corruptions, tho’ perhaps not in so great a Number, were found in all the Editions of the Bible under Queen *Elizabeth*, till at length the loud Complaints, even of Protestants themselves, procured a new Version under King *James I.* something more correct than the former, and yet not exempt from several wilful and notorious Falsifications. See the *True Church of Christ shew’d by concurrent Testimonies.* &c. Vol. I. p. 137.

Mr. *Barker*, p. 8. is for Christianity without any *old or new Traditions.* If so, he must be for giving up Infants Baptism to the Anabaptists ; the Christian Sabbath to the Sabbatarians ; the Lawfulness of an Oath before the Magistrate to the Quakers, &c. Nay, the whole *Bible* into the bargain, which he tells us with Mr. *Chillingworth*, is the *Religion of Protestants* : since the same Mr. *Chillingworth* will assure him, there is no other way of coming to the Knowledge of the Bible, but by the Help of an *old Tradition.*

REMARKS

REMARKS

ON

Mr. *Chandler's* SERMON

UPON THE

NOTES of the CHURCH.

Κεῖντες αἱ ἑβδωκ. Tit. i. 12.



R. *Chandler* takes for his Text, 1 Tim. iii. 14, 15. where the Church is called, *the House of God---the Pillar and Ground of the Truth*. A Text excellently well adapted to prove, what he aims at through his whole Sermon, viz. that the Church neither is, nor ever was, *the Pillar and Ground of Truth*; from which, according to his System, she has gone astray almost ever since the Apostles time. However, to mend the matter, p. 10, he will have it, "that *the Pillar and Ground of Truth* relates to *Timothy* himself, and not to "the Church." But here he has against him, not only the original *Greek*, but also all Versions, both ancient and modern, *Catholick* and *Protestant*; which all plainly refer those Words, not to *Timothy* himself, but to the Church. And therefore he is wise enough not to insist on this Interpretation.

C

But

But whatever Opinion he may have of the Church, to judge by the Confidence with which he sets out, and the hard Words he gives to the System of all those that are not wise enough to be of his Mind; one would think he would have the World to believe himself to be *the Pillar and Ground of the Truth*; not so the Bishops and Clergy, whose *Superstition and Tyranny* he looks upon as the *Pillar and Ground of Corruption and Error*, and who, as he complains, p. 2, under the Notion of Church Authority, have so far prevail'd upon Mankind, as to make them embrace and submit to a Scheme, which, if they had consulted their Senses, or their Reason, or the sacred Records, they must evidently have discover'd the *Falshood and Imposture of*; a monstrous Perversion of Christianity; impious Idolatries, which are a Reproach to the Christian Name, and contrary to the plainest Dictates of natural and revealed Religion. O the dreadful Consequences of submitting to Bishops and Clergy! Who would not beware of them for the future? What a pity there ever were such things in the World, as Bishops and Clergy; and that even so many Protestants should be so blind, as to imagine, that these imperious and cruel Deceivers come from divine Institution? For, as for the Papists, 'tis no wonder they should know no better, since Mr. Chandler has divested them with one Dash of his Pen, more potent than Circe's magick Wand, of their Senses and Reason, as well as of all Pretence to Christianity and Religion, and changed them into Brutes and Monsters. Tho' his Friend, Dr. Harris, in his Sermon at *Salter's-Hall, Feb. 13. 1734-5, 2d. Edit. p. 41*, has made a Discovery to the World, which may not perhaps be so pleasing to Mr. Chandler, that there are in the Roman Communion many Nations of Men, many of whom are of exquisite Learning and refined

refined Sense; many, says he, *I doubt not, truly pious and devout*. So that notwithstanding all the Flights of Mr. *Chandler's* Rhetorick (which some People are apt to call *Blustering* and *Swaggering*) the Papists may hope, that as Wisdom was not born with him, so that it will not die with him; and that there may be Men of Sense and Piety, *that never walked in the Counsel of the Presbyterians, nor stood in the Way of the Independents, nor sat in the Seats of Salters-Hall*. But there is no Reason to admire, that Mr. *Chandler*, under pretence of attacking *Papery*, should fall so hard upon the *Bishops* and *Clergy* in general; since 'tis not the first time, that the Friends of the *good old Cause*, have join'd *Papery* and *Prelacy* together, and have determined, that one could not be banish'd without the other; and therefore, when they had it in their Power, sent them both a packing, and imposed upon the Nation a *Solemn League and Covenant*, to admit them no more. So that 'tis easy to foresee, if Presbytery or Independency should again prevail, that tho' Papists might be their first, yet not their only Sacrifice: Witness the Case of *Scotland* at present.

But let us see, how Mr. *Chandler* proceeds in his Declamation, which he calls a Sermon. First, that he may the easier deal with the Papists, he endeavours, p. 4, to conjure them into an old Circle: But a Man must be no Conjuror, that suffers himself to be imposed upon by such Sophistry. By the *Notes* of the Church, are meant such Marks, Tokens and Characters, by which a Person may be enabled to find out the true Church of Christ amongst the many Sects that pretend to this Name; or at least such Arguments and Motives of Credibility, by which a Person may be brought to the true Church of Christ: Now the Person, who is in Search after the Church, and who desires to know

by what *Notes* he may find it, either believes already the Scripture to be the Word of God, which is the Case of Christian-Seekers; or he does not, as yet, believe the Scriptures to be the Word of God, which is the Case of *Mahometans*, &c. In the latter Case, 'tis in vain to offer to direct Persons to the Church of Christ, by Notes or Marks, which can no otherwise be made out to them, but by the Authority of the Scripture, which they don't as yet believe. Such Persons therefore must be dealt with another way; they must be brought to Christ and his Church by the general Arguments, or *Motives of Credibility*, as they are called in the Schools, which may convince them of the Mission of Christ, and that this illustrious Society of Men, which shews the best Claim to a Descent from him, is the Church of Christ. Of this Nature are the Arguments taken from innumerable Miracles wrought in every Age in the Church's Communion; from the wonderful Propagation of the Church; her continuance for so many Ages in an uninterrupted Succession from Christ and his Apostles; the Sanctity, Sublimity and Efficacy of her Doctrine; the Constancy of her Martyrs; the eminent Virtues of vast Numbers of her Children, &c. By such Arguments as these, the Heathen World was brought over to Christ and his Church; and by such Marks as these, an Infidel may to this Day easily judge which, amongst all the different Sects of Christians, is most likely to be the Church of Christ. But if the Case be, that the Person, who is seeking for *Notes*, or *Tokens*, whereby he may find out the true Church of Christ, already believes the Scriptures; then all these Arguments receive a new Weight, and many more may be added to them from Scripture, by which such a Person may be the more readily directed in his Search after the Church,

Church. And where is the Circle all this while? or where is the Irregularity of this Proceeding? Is it, because the Scriptures must be known and understood, before we can form any Judgment from them, what the Marks of the Church are; and that we cannot know and understand the Scriptures before the Church has determin'd for us the Sense of the Scriptures? So Mr. *Chandler* argues, and upon it begins to crow unmercifully over the poor Papists, as if he had reduced them to most *shameful Absurdities* and *Contradictions*, p. 5. But he reckons without his Host: His imaginary Demonstration is a mere Cobweb. For, tho' Papists believe, that as often as Controversies arise concerning the meaning of the Scriptures, it belongs to the Church to judge of the true Sense and Interpretation of them; and that she is the only authentick Interpreter, to whom all ought to submit, as having been many ways authoriz'd by Christ himself, with promise of his and his Holy Spirit's Assistance till the End of the World *, and a Command; that all should hear and obey her. Yet they all readily grant, that as we find by Experience, many believe and acknowledge the Scriptures to be the Word of God, before they know the true Church; so there may be, and are many things in the Scripture, so plain and easy, that the meanest Capacity may understand them, without having recourse to the Interpretation of the Church; and consequently may, by the means of the Scripture, and such Marks of the Church, as are there *plainly* set down, be brought to the Knowledge of the Church. Thus a sincere Protestant that believes the Bible to be the Word of God, but does not believe the Catholick Church to

* St. Mat. xxviii. 20. St. John xiv. 16, 17. Isaiah lix. 20, 21. St. Mat. xviii. 17. St. Luke x. 16. Heb. xiii. 17.

be the Church of God ; may find many Marks or Characters of the Church *plainly* set down in Scripture, by which he may be convinced, that the Communion, in which he is embark'd, is not the Church of Christ ; and that this Church is to be sought for elsewhere, and to be found in the Communion of *Rome*. For Example, *Plain Scripture*, as we shall see hereafter, in innumerable Places both of the Old and New Testament, bears witness to the vast Extent, to the Perpetuity, Visibility, Infalibility and Unity of the Church of Christ. All these Texts *plainly* speak of a Church founded by Christ and his Apostles, and descending in one Communion from them ; of a Church subsisting in all Ages from its first Establishment till the End of the World ; spread far and near through a great Part of the Earth ; always one, always holy, always orthodox, always visible*. Now 'tis as clear as the Light of the Sun at Noon-day, that these Scripture-Marks and Characters of the Church cannot agree to Mr. *Chandler's* Church ; and that this whole Description plainly points out another Communion, so that plain Scripture may conduct a Man to the Church without any Danger of losing his Way in a Circle.

But Mr. *Chandler* has another formidable Objection, p. 5, which is, that, " If the Scripture be
 " the Rule whereby we are to judge of the Marks
 " of the Church, the Authority of the Scripture
 " must be superior to that of the Church ; and if
 " the Church is to determine what is Scripture,
 " and to judge of the Sense of it, the Authority of
 " the Church is superior to that of the Scripture ;
 " and consequently they are each of them of superior and inferior Authority to the other, &c."

* See many of these Texts quoted in a little Book, entitled, The unerring Authority of the Catholick Church.

Hold, good Sir, not so fast. The Authority of the Scripture, according to all Catholick Divines, is absolutely greater than that of the Church; not for the Reason which you assign, *viz.* because we are to judge of the Marks of the Church by the Scripture; for this is no Reason at all, since a Person may acquaint me, by what Tokens or Marks I may find out where the Parliament sits, tho' he himself be in no Sense superior to the Parliament. But the true Reason, why the Authority of the Scripture is greater than that of the Church, is, because the Scripture is *God's own Word*, absolutely infallible in all things, even to every Tittle. The Church is but the Guardian and Interpreter of this Word, and not infallible in all things, but only in her Dogmatical Decrees. Nor does it follow, because the Church judges what is Scripture, and what not, and acquaints us with what is the Sense of the Scripture, that therefore the Authority of the Church is superior to that of the Scripture: For does not Mr. *Chandler* and his Brethren judge also, what is Scripture and what not; and in like manner what is the Sense of Scripture, and what not; and yet they would not be supposed to arrogate to themselves a Superiority over the Scripture: 'Tis true, the Catholick Church moreover maintains, that the Faithful are obliged to stand to her Judgment concerning Scripture; but this only argues her Authority or Superiority over them, not over the Scripture.

Mr. *Chandler*, having proposed these Arguments, begins to triumph, and tells his Auditory: "'Tis
 " no Wonder, that they, *viz.* the Papists, who
 " can be stupid enough to believe, that a Wa-
 " fer can be chang'd into the Body and Blood, and
 " Soul and Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ,
 " should be disposed and given up to believe all other
 " Absurdities and Contradictions whatsoever." p. 5.
 And to the same effect, p. 42, he says, " What is
 C 4. " there

“ there in the Doctrine of Transubstantiation, but
 “ a Mixture of Absurdity, Contradiction and Blas-
 “ phemy? The Priest he pretends to turn his
 “ Bread into his Saviour’s Body and Blood, and
 “ Soul and Divinity; presently he adores him, and
 “ holds him up to the People for Adoration. Then
 “ he immediately devours him, digests him, and at
 “ last casts him out as an unclean thing, Modesty
 “ forbids me to mention where.” And to fling all
 together that relates to the same Matter, p. 46,
 “ Can any of you, says he, imagine, that a Man
 “ can make his God, and a Priest turn a Wafer
 “ into his Saviour? Can you eat your Saviour and
 “ your God at a Morsel without trembling?” So far
 this modest Orator, who doubtless would take it very
 ill, that any one should but suspect, that a Man of
 his Reputation has undertaken to preach against Po-
 pery, without knowing so much as the most obvious
 and common Principles of Papists; and therefore, as
 we must not accuse him of Ignorance, we are forced
 to charge him with most shameful and wilful Mis-
 representations. For first, ’tis not the Belief of
 Papists, that the Bread is changed or turned by the
 Priest into the Body and Blood, and Soul and Di-
 vinity of our Lord Jesus Christ. They believe in-
 deed, that by the almighty Power of God, making
 Use of the Ministry of the Priest, the Bread is
 consecrated and changed into the *Body* of Christ, and
 the Wine into his *Blood*; and this Conversion of the
 Bread into the Body of Christ, and of the Wine
 into his Blood, they call *Transubstantiation*: But
 they don’t believe or teach, that the Bread, which
 is a material Substance, is changed into the Soul,
 which is a Spirit; much less into the Divinity:
 They believe it to be Blasphemy and Heresy to ima-
 gine any such thing. They believe, ’tis true, that
 the Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity, are *really pre-*
sent

sent in the Blessed Sacrament ; and that Christ is contained *whole* and *entire* under either Kind : not that the Bread or Wine are *changed* or *transubstantiated* into Christ's Soul or Divinity ; but that the Bread is converted into his Body, and the Wine into his Blood ; and consequently, by the natural Connexion by which Christ's Body (which is now risen from the Dead to die no more) is always accompanied with his Blood, and the Body and Blood with the Soul ; and the Divinity with both Body and Soul, by reason of the hypostatical Union of the divine and human Nature in Christ ; they believe that Christ's Soul and Divinity are also present, not by *Transubstantiation*, but by *Concomitance*. See the *Council of Trent, Sess. 13. Cap. 3 and 4.*

Hence, *2dly*, 'Tis not the Belief of Papists, that a Man can make his God. This also they detest as Heresy and Blasphemy. *3dly*, 'Tis not the Belief of Papists, but a Heresy which they condemn and abhor, to say that Christ in the Blessed Sacrament is liable to be digested, or cast out into the Draught. So sad a thing it is to be engaged in a bad Cause, that even Men of Learning are driven upon such wretched Shifts, as to employ wilful Misrepresentations to run down the Truth. But she will prevail, both in Time and Eternity.

Mr. *Chandler*, after setting out so ill, employs five or six Pages in explaining the Use of the Word *Church*, *ἐκκλησία*, in the Scripture, in order to prove what no body denies, *viz. That the Clergy are not the whole Church of Christ* : Which is as certainly true, as that the King and Parliament, or other Magistrates, are not the whole Kingdom. But, unless he supposes that Christ design'd that his Church should be a pure Democracy, he must allow, that the Clergy or Ministry has, by the Institution of Christ, the Pastoral Charge and Rule over

his Church; and that the People are to be guided by them, not they by the People.

P. 11, he compliments his Auditory, whom he calls his *Fellow-Protestants*, with the Name of the Church, as an Honour and Privilege which Christ hath confer'd on them; and which the Clergy hath unjustly usurped: And so proceeds to set down what he esteems to be the essential Marks or Notes of a Christian Church. He mentions only these two: *First*, "The constant and firm Adherence of all its Members to Jesus Christ, as the common Head and Lord and Saviour of Christians; and the submitting themselves wholly and entirely to his Influence and Direction; even as the Members of a natural Body are guided and acted by its natural Head; p. 11." *Secondly*, "The mutual and firm Union of those who profess the Doctrines of Christ and his Apostles in the Practice of universal Virtue, and especially by the Exercise of fervent Charity and Love; p. 16." But as this *constant and firm Adherence to Jesus Christ*, so as to be *wholly acted and guided by his Influence*; this *mutual and firm Union in the Practice of universal Virtue, and especially of fervent Charity*; are not discernible by Men, but only by God, who alone is the Searcher of Hearts; Mr. Chandler should have further inform'd us, by what other *Marks or Notes* we are to be directed to know where this *firm Adherence to Jesus Christ*, this *universal Virtue*, are to be found. His Predecessor, Mr. Barter, p. 14, has given him sufficiently to understand, that his *Fellow-Protestants*, whom he compliments with the Name of the Church, have but little Reason to brag of excelling the Papists in the Practice of Virtue; and Dr. Harris, one of his Successors, p. 41, adds, that the Papists have amongst them *many truly pious and devout*; Nay, *Luther, Calvin,*
and

and other eminent Protestant Divines (quoted in a little Book lately publish'd, entitled, *A short History of the Protestant Religion, gather'd out of the best Protestant Writers*, p. 19, 20) have loudly complained of a sensible Decay of Piety, immediately upon the setting up of Protestantcy; and spare not to say, that Men were much better when they were Papists. How unhappy then has Mr. *Chandler* been in his Choice of the Notes or Marks of the Church, which he can by no means prove to belong to his Communion; and to which, in the Judgment of several eminent Protestants, the Papists have at least as fair a Claim as he and his can pretend to?

However, tho' he seems sensible, p. 16 and 17, that these Notes are not such, but that a Person may be deceived in the Judgment that he pretends to make by them of any Congregation; since he has no more to judge by, but *outward Appearances*, which are often deceitful. At least, he is positive, that Papists may be excluded by them from having any Share in the Church of Christ. "We have one
 " sure Rule to go by, says he, p. 17; and may
 " certainly conclude who are not of the Church of
 " Christ, viz. those who *openly and avowedly* per-
 " vert and *corrupt the Simplicity* of the Christian
 " Faith, by teaching Doctrines absolutely subver-
 " sive of the Nature and Design of it; and who
 " habitually dishonour the Doctrine of Godliness
 " by the *allowed Immoralities* of a wicked Life."
 Very true; but who are these? His Predecessor has told us, that they are the Papists; and Mr. *Chandler* hopes, that no one will be so ill-bred, as to contradict either of them; or put him to the Trouble of proving what he knows his good-natur'd Auditory will greedily swallow without Proof. However, I shall be so rude, for once, as to tell him, that all this is bare-fac'd Calumny; and that
 the

the Doctrine of the Catholick Church, both in Faith and Morals; is pure and holy; disavowing and disallowing all Corruptions in Belief, and Immoralities in Practice.

He goes on: "If thou knowest, Christian, any
 " Societies of Men, calling themselves by the Christian Name, who have put off Bowels of Compassion, Kindness, Humbleness of Mind, Meekness, Long-suffering, Charity, and Love; and
 " who, instead of practising these Virtues, excommunicate and damn, malign and revile, and, by
 " Methods of Iniquity and Blood, torture and persecute, and destroy others, for their Adherence to
 " the original Records of Christianity, and the Purity of the Christian Faith and Worship; thou
 " may'st safely pronounce them to be cut off from
 " Christ, &c." Here also Mr. *Chandler* desires, that his Auditory would understand all this of the Papists; and to suppose withal, that he, and his, *poor harmless People*, have never been guilty of any other Crime, but of adhering to the pure Word of God; that they never excommunicated, damn'd, malign'd, or reviled any one upon account of Religion; never persecuted or destroy'd any; but have been always compassionate, kind, humble, meek, long-suffering, charitable, and loving to all. O blessed Presbytery! How lovely is thy Character! But, I fear, it will not be believed out of the Precincts of *Salters-Hall*, by any one that has ever read History, or that knows the Men. [*See what has been said already on that Subject, in the Remarks on Mr. Barker, p. 18.*]

But let us examine a little more closely what Mr. *Chandler* has here advanced, to see how far it may be allow'd to be true, and how far not. It is certainly true, that a Society of Men, in which there are none *Holy*, can never be the Church of Christ; which,

which, according to the Scripture and Creed, is always *Holy*; not only in her Doctrine, but also in the Lives of a great many of her Members. But then 'tis no less certain, that even, in the Society of the true Church of Christ, there will be always, till the End of the World, a Mixture of good and bad Christians: And consequently, that a Society, which pretends to have none in it, but such as are *Saints*, cannot be Christ's Church; which the Scripture compares to the Floor in which there is Chaff as well as Wheat; St. *Mat.* iii. 12. To a Net, in which there are bad Fish, as well as good, not to be separated till the End of the World; St. *Mat.* xiii. 47, 48, 49. To ten Virgins, of which five were wise, and five were foolish; St. *Mat.* xxv. 1, 2. Again, it is certainly true, that a Society, which excommunicates, damns, and persecutes all those that adhere to the Purity of the Christian Faith and Worship, is not Christ's Church, which the Scripture in many Places assures us shall always maintain the Purity of the Christian Faith and Worship; see St. *Mat.* xvi. 18. xxviii. 19, 20. *Isaiab* lix. 20, 21, &c. But then 'tis no less certain, that the true Church of Christ, from the very Beginning, has always excommunicated and condemn'd those who, under pretence of reforming her Faith, have brought in Novelties, contrary to what she received and taught: And this she has been authorized to do by the Apostle, *Gal.* i. 7, 8, 9; where he pronounces a solemn Anathema, against all Preachers of any other Gospel, than that which the Faithful at first received: And *Gal.* v. 20, 21; where he declares of *Heresses*, or false Religions, *That they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.* So that the condemning or excommunicating Dissenters, is no Proof of any Society not being the Church of Christ: 'Tis what the Apostles and first Christians

Christians always practised. And does not Mr. *Chandler* himself, in this very Sermon, damn the Papists, as much as ever they can do him, or his? As for Persecution, it has been practised on both Sides; and, all Circumstances consider'd, in a Manner much less justifiable by Protestants than by Catholics. And, as for the Virtues of *Compassion, Kindness, Humbleness of Mind, Meekness, Long-suffering, Charity, and Love*; Papists are contented, that all that are thoroughly acquainted with them, and with the Dissenters, should judge, by the Practice of these amiable Virtues, which of the two bid the fairest to the Title of the Church of Christ.

As for Mr. *Chandler's* Reasonings, p. 12, 13, 14, 15, concerning the Pope's Supremacy, and the Sufficiency of Scripture, they shall be examined hereafter, when we come to answer what he objects against the Antiquity of the Catholick Doctrine; where he repeats them over again. So that now we shall proceed, with him, to consider the Notes or Marks of the Church, which have been laid down by Catholick Divines; by which they undertake to prove, that the Church in Communion with *Rome* is the true Church of Christ.

The Notes of the Church, that are generally assign'd by Catholick Divines, are the four express'd in the Creed by these Epithets, *One, Holy, Catholick, and Apostolick*. 1. The true Church of Christ must be *One*, by an Unity of all her Members in *one* Faith, and *one* Communion, under *one* Head; see St. *John* x. 16. xxi. 15, 16, 17. *Ephes.* iv. 4, 5. *Rom.* xii. 5. St. *Mat.* xii. 25. 2. The true Church of Christ must be *Holy*, in her Doctrine, and in the Lives of great Numbers of her Members; *Isa.* xxxv. 8. liv. 9, 10. lix. 20, 21. *Ezek.* xxxvii. 26. *Psalms* lxxii. 5, 7. St. *Mat.* xvi. 18, xxviii. 19, 20, &c. 3. The true Church must

must be *Catholick*, that is, *universal*, by being the Church of all Ages, and more or less of all Nations; for such have the Prophets always represented the Church or Kingdom of the *Messiah*; see *Gen.* xxii. 18. *Pf.* ii. 8. xxii. 27. *Isa.* ii. 2, 3. xlix. 6. liv. 1, 2, 3, 9, 10. *Dan.* ii. 31, 44, &c. And such is the Import of the Commission and Promise of Christ, *St. Mat.* xxviii. 19, 20. *Go teach ALL nations---and lo I am with you ALWAYS, even to the end of the world.* 4. The true Church must be *Apostolical*, by a Succession or Descent from the Apostles of Christ; because it was to these that Christ imparted the whole sacred Depositum of the Christian Truth, with express Promise of his powerful Presence and Assistance for the maintaining the same till the End of the World; *St. Mat.* xxviii. 19, 20. These were the first Ministers of Christ, ordained and sent by him, even as he was sent by his Father; *St. John* xx. 21. And consequently, these were to be to all succeeding Ages the Fountains both of Orders and Mission; and therefore such as have no Succession from them can by no means be the Church of Christ.

Besides these four Marks of the Church assign'd in the Apostles and *Nicene Creed*, *St. Augustin*, writing against the *Manicheans* [*L. contra Epist. Fundamenti, C. 4.*] assigns four others. “ Not to speak, “ says he, of that true Wisdom, which you do not “ believe to be in the *Catholick Church*; there are “ many other Things which most justly hold me “ in her Communion. 1. The *Agreement of People* “ and Nations. 2. Her *Authority*, begun by *Miracles*, nourish'd by *Hope*, encreas'd by *Charity*, “ confirm'd by *Antiquity*. 3. A *Succession* of Priests “ descending from *Peter* the Apostle, to whom “ Christ, after his Resurrection, committed his “ Flock, to the present Bishop. Lastly, The very “ Name

“ Name of *Catholick*, of which this Church alone
 “ has not without Reason in such manner kept the
 “ Possession ; that tho’ all Hereticks desire to be
 “ called *Catholicks*, yet, if a Stranger asks them
 “ where the *Catholicks* go to Church, none of them
 “ all has the Face to point out his own Church or
 “ Meeting-house.” So far *St. Augustin*. Let the
 World judge by this, whether he was a Papist or a
 Protestant.

The learned Cardinal *Bellarmino*, in his Treatise
of the Notes or Marks of the Church, joining together
 these assign’d by *St. Augustin*, with those that are
 assign’d in the Creed, and adding some others to
 them from Scripture and Fathers, reckons up in all
 fifteen Marks of the Church ; which, if taken all
 together, clearly demonstrate, that, amongst all the
 different Communions or Sects of Pretenders to the
 Christian Name, the Church in Communion with
Rome has the fairest Title to the Honour and Dignity
 of the Church of Christ. The fifteen Marks
 are these : 1. The Name of *Catholick*. 2. Anti-
 quity, or being the *Old Church*. 3. A perpetual
 and uninterrupted Duration from Christ and his
 Apostles. 4. The Amplitude and great Extent of
 the Church (foretold by the Prophets) or the Mul-
 titude and Variety of Believers. 5. Succession of
 Bishops from the Apostles, and especially from *St.*
Peter in the See of *Rome*. 6. Consent in Doctrine
 with the Primitive Church. 7. An Union of the
 Members of the Church amongst themselves and
 with their Head. 8. Sanctity of Doctrine. 9. Ef-
 ficacy of Doctrine in the Conversion of Souls.
 10. Sanctity of its Professors, especially those that
 have been chiefly employ’d in the Propagation of
 the Faith. 11. The Glory of Miracles eminently
 and evidently found in the Church’s Communion.
 12. The Spirit of Prophecy found in several of her
 Children.

Children. 13. Confession of Adversaries, or Testimonies extorted by the Force of Truth in Favour of the Church, even from her sworn Enemies.

14. The unhappy Exit of her Persecutors. 15. The miraculous Success by which God has often declared himself in Favour of the Defenders of her Faith. Of all these the Cardinal learnedly and copiously treats: And Mr. *Chandler*, in his Sermon, has been nibbling at the eight first of them; for I can call his way of answering by no better Name, since he generally passes by all that is most material in *Bellarmino's* Reasoning; and therefore has been already told in Print, by a Protestant [*Letter to Chandler, p. 6, 7.*] that he has not answer'd one of the Cardinal's Arguments; and that he has made his Predecessor a Liar, who had promis'd that the *Popish Religion should be fairly charged, fully heard, and solemnly condemn'd.*

The first Mark of the Church. The Name of Catholic.

The first Mark, or Note, which the Cardinal sets down for finding out the true Church of Christ, is the Name of *Catholic*. A Name, which, from the Apostles Time, has always been appropriated to the Church of Christ. For, whereas diverse Sects or Heresies arose even in the first Ages, dissenting, some in one Article, some in another, from the true Faith, and separating themselves, under their respective Founders, from the ancient Communion: All which were known by their several Names, taken from their first Teachers, or from their peculiar Tenets; and yet all call'd themselves *Christians*: The great Body of Orthodox Christians, continuing in the Apostolick Faith and Communion, took to themselves the Name of *Catholics*, and left it as a perpetual Inheritance to their Successors; so far

far as even to consecrate it by inserting it in the Creed. As then the Name of *Catholick* has been of old the proper Name of the true Church, there is all the Reason in the World to make use of this Name, as one Mark by which we are to find out the true Church? The Fathers have frequently used it as such. *Christian is my Name*, says St. *Pacian* in his first Epistle to *Sempronian* the *Novatian*; *Catholick is my Sirname----- By this Name of Catholick our Society is distinguish'd from all Heresies.* The same is inculcated by St. *Cyril* of *Jerusalem*, *Cateches.* 18. and by St. *Augustin* above quoted in his Book against the *Epistle of Manichæus*, Chap. 4; in his Book of the *True Religion*, Chap. 7; and in his Book of the *Advantage of Believing*, Chap. 7. The Fathers have also frequently taken notice, that the adopting of a *new Name*, derived from any particular Tenets in Matters of Religion, or from the Authors of such Innovations, is a most certain Mark of a false Religion. So St. *Jerome*, in the End of his Dialogue against the *Luciferians*, where he delivers himself thus: " To tell you briefly and
 " plainly the Sentiments of my Soul, we must live
 " and die in that Church, which, having been
 " founded by the Apostles, continues to this Day.
 " But, if in any Place you hear some that are cal-
 " led Christians, taking a Name not from our
 " Lord Jesus Christ, but from some other; as
 " *Marcionites*, *Valentinians*, *Mountaineers*, *Field-*
 " *Conventiclers* [*Montenses*, *Campenses*] know, that
 " such are no Church of Christ, but a Synagogue
 " of Antichrist----- Nor let them flatter them-
 " selves, because they quote the Scriptures for their
 " Tenets, since the Devil also quoted Scripture,
 " which consists not in the Reading, but in the right
 " Understanding." So far St. *Jerome*. See also
 St. *Justin*, in his Dialogue with *Tryphon* the Jew;
 and St. *Clement* of *Alexandria*, L. 7. *Stromatum*,

p. 765, giving as a Mark of Heresy, the adopting of a new Name, with whom agrees *Lactantius*, in his fourth Book of *Divine Institutions*, p. 231, 232. [*Cantab. Anno 1685.*] “Because, says he, “many Heresies have risen, and, by the Instigation “of evil Spirits, God’s People has been divided into “diverse Sects; we must declare, in few Words, “where the Truth is to be found, and point out “the Place where she dwells. To the end that, “if any one desires the Water of Life, he may “not go to seek it in broken Cisterns which have no “Spring; but, being acquainted with the plenteous “Fountain of God’s Truth, he may there find “an everlasting Source of Light----- When certain Societies are call’d by the Name of *Phrygians*, *Novatians*, *Valentinians*, *Marcionites*, *Anthropians*, or any such like Denomination, know, “that these have ceas’d to be Christians; since, “leaving the Name of Christ, they have adopted “foreign Names. ’Tis then the *Catholick Church* “alone which retains the true Worship. She is “the Fountain of Truth, the House of Faith, “the Temple of God, into which whosoever shall “not enter, or out of which whosoever shall depart, can have no Hope of everlasting Life and “Salvation.” So far this ancient Christian Orator.

’Tis easy to make the Application of all this. ’Tis easy to know what Church it is, that, in every Age, even to this Day, has perpetually inherited, and kept Possession of the Name of *Catholick*: ’Tis no less easy to see who they are, that have adopted other Denominations; as Mr. *Chandler* and his Brethren here have adopted the Name of *Protestants*, *Presbyterians*, &c. and those abroad, the Name of *Lutherans*, *Gospellers*, *Calvinists*, *Reformed*, &c.

What says Mr. *Chandler* to all this? Truly, very little; and that little, very little to the purpose.

pose. He tells us, p. 18, " That the *Catholick Church* is nothing but the Collection of all true " Christians, and particular Churches, throughout " the World;" where, if under the Name of *particular Churches*, he means different *Seets* divided from each other, as in Name, so in Faith and Communion: I'll defy him to shew, that any one Divine, for fifteen hundred Years after Christ, ever understood the Name of *Catholick Church* in this Sense; or ever acknowledg'd, that *unorthodox Seets* were any Part of the *Catholick Church*. No; the *Catholick Church*, the whole Church of Christ, according to all Antiquity, is but in one Communion: *One Fold* under *one Shepherd*, St. John, x: 16. *There is but ONE Body and ONE Spirit---* *ONE Lord, ONE Faith, ONE Baptism*, Ephes. iv. 4, 5. Nor indeed is it possible, according to the Scripture, that the Church of Christ should subsist, if she were a Compound made up of many *Seets*, differing from each other in Faith and Communion. *For every kingdom, divided against itself, is brought to desolation; and every city or house, divided against itself, shall not stand*, St. Mat. xii. 25. So that the Name of *Catholick* is rightly brought to shew which, amongst the different Communion of those who call themselves Christians, is the true Church of Christ. 'Twas thus the Fathers, as we have seen, have employ'd this Name, to whose Authority Mr. *Chandler* has said nothing, because he had nothing to say.

He quibbles a little about the Name of *Roman Catholick*, as if it implied a Contradiction, viz. *That the particular Church, or Congregations of Christians in Rome, is the universal Church*, p. 19; but this is not the meaning of it. Every particular Church, which is united in Faith and Communion with the great Body of Christians descending from the Apostles, is thereby a Branch or Part of the
Catho-

Catholick Church; and therefore may be call'd *Catholick*, without any Danger of Contradietion. Thus we read in Antiquity, of the Catholick Church in *Smyrna*, the Catholick Church in *Alexandria*, &c. [See Dr. Pearson on the Creed, 2d Edit. p. 381, in the Margin.] How much more may the particular Church of the City of *Rome* be call'd *Catholick*, since *Rome* became the See of *Peter*, and in that Quality has been looked upon by the Holy Fathers, as the Center of Catholick Unity. See St. *Irenæus*, L. 3. Chap. 3. St. *Cyprian*, Epist. 55. St. *Optatus*, in his 2d Book against *Parmenianus*. St. *Ferome*, Epist. 57, &c. And, after all, Mr. *Chandler* knows, that the Name of *Romans*, or *Romanists*, as well as that of *Papists*, is only a Name fixed upon *Catholicks* by their Adversaries, and not of their own adopting, like his Name of *Protestants*: And that those, whom he calls *Papists*, were never call'd so before *Luther's* Time; and to this Day are generally call'd *Catholicks*, simply and absolutely, in the greatest Part of *Christendom*. 2dly, He knows, that whenever they are call'd *Roman-Catholicks*, this only implies their being in Communion with *Rome*, and not their being Members of the particular Church, or Congregation of *Christians* in *Rome*; and consequently he very well knows, that what he has here said, was nothing to the purpose---- No more, than when he tells us, that there was a Time when the Word *Catholick* could not belong to *Rome*, viz. before there were any *Christians* in *Rome*. A wonderful Discovery! which, I say, he also knows was nothing to his purpose; because he knows, that no one ever pretended, that the particular Church or Diocese of *Rome*, was the whole Catholick or Universal Church; and that the *Papists*, as he calls them, all maintain, that their Church began at *Jerusalem*, not at *Rome*; and from *Jerusalem* was propagated
till

till it came to *Rome*: But that, after Christ had extended his Kingdom by the Ministry of the Chief of his Apostles, to the Capital of the World, *Rome* became the See of *Peter*, and in that Quality the Principal Church; tho' it never was nor ever will be *Catholick*, in this Sense, that it ever was or ever will be the whole Church of Christ.

As to what he adds, that Hereticks themselves have assumed the Name of *Catholicks*; and therefore, that this bare Name can prove nothing: I shall answer him, with St. *Augustin*, that all Hereticks have indeed been desirous of wresting from the Church her Name of *Catholick*, and getting it to themselves; but never could yet obtain the Possession of it; which very Thing this great Doctor ever and anon inculcates, as a strong Argument of the Truth of that Church, which, in spite of all her Adversaries Endeavours to the contrary, has still maintain'd herself in Possession of this venerable Name. "We must hold, says he, in his Book of the *True Religion*, Chap. 7. "the Christian Religion, and the Communion of that Church "which is *Catholick*, and is call'd *Catholick*; and "not only call'd so by her own Children, but also "by all her Enemies. For Hereticks and Schismatics, whether they will or no, when they "are speaking not with their own People, but with "Strangers, plainly call the *Catholick* Church by "the Name of *Catholick*. For they could not be "understood, if they called her not by that Name, "by which all the World calls her." And in his Book of the *Advantage of Believing*, Chap. 7. "Suppose (says he) we were now first enquiring "what Religion to chuse. Without doubt we ought "to begin our Search from the *Catholick* Church. "For at present there are more Christians [in that Part of the World which was then known] "than "Jews and Idolaters put together: And amongst "Christians,

“ Christians, tho’ there are many Heresies which
 “ are ambitious of being esteem’d *Catholicks*, and
 “ call all others besides themselves Hereticks, there
 “ is one Church which all grant to be more nume-
 “ rous, if you consider the whole World, than
 “ any of the rest; and which, as they say that
 “ know, is a closer Follower of Truth than all
 “ the rest: But, as for Truth, that is another
 “ Question which I shall wave at present. In the
 “ mean time, what is sufficient to determine our
 “ Choice, is, that there is one *Catholick Church*,
 “ to which different Heresies give different Names;
 “ whereas they have all of them Names of their
 “ own, which they dare not deny: By which any
 “ impartial Judge may easily see to whom the
 “ Name of *Catholicks*, which all are so desirous
 “ of, by Right belongs.” So far *St. Augustin*. See
 also what he says on this Subject, in the Passage
 above quoted, out of the fourth Chapter of his
 Book against the *Epistle of Manichæus*.

The second Mark of the Church, Antiquity.

The Cardinal’s SECOND NOTE or Mark, by
 which we are to find out the true Church of Christ,
 is ANTIQUITY. Concerning which, I shall bor-
 row the Words of a modern Writer [*Unerring Au-
 thority of the Catholick Church*, p. 51, 52, 53.]
 “ Remove not the ancient land-mark, says the wise
 “ Man, Proverbs xxii. 28, which thy fathers have
 “ set. And Jeremiah vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord,
 “ stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the
 “ old paths, where is the good way, and walk there-
 “ in, and ye shall find rest for your souls. And
 “ Deuteronomy xxxii. 7. Remember the days of
 “ old, consider the years of many generations; ask
 “ thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and
 “ they will tell thee. Antiquity must certainly be
 “ a strong

“ a strong Argument of Truth in Matters of Re-
 “ ligion: Since Truth is always more *ancient* than
 “ Error; and Christian Truth, establish’d by
 “ Christ himself, with an exprefs Promise of his
 “ powerful Presence and Assistance for the main-
 “ taining the same till the End of the World (St.
 “ *Mat.* xxviii. 20.) can never be overcome by
 “ Error. All *Novelty*, in Matters of Faith and
 “ Religion, falls under the Anathema of the Apo-
 “ stle. *Galat.* i. 8. *Tho’ we, or an angel from*
 “ *heaven, preach any other gospel to you, than that*
 “ *which we have preached to you, let him be accursed.*
 “ Which Curse falls upon all those that preach a
 “ *new Doctrine, a new Religion*, contrary to that
 “ *Gospel, to that Faith*, in which the Children of
 “ the Church have been train’d up by the Apostles,
 “ and their Successors the Pastors of the Church.
 “ Hence the Holy Fathers always give this Mark
 “ of *Antiquity*, as a certain Rule to find out be-
 “ tween two contending Parties, which is the true
 “ Church of Christ, as may be seen in *Tertullian*
 “ *de Præscrip.* C. 31. St. *Clement of Alexandria*,
 “ *L. 7. Stromat.* St. *Jerome*, in his Dialogue
 “ against the *Luciferians*, &c. Nor do they speak
 “ of a pretended *Antiquity*, which all Hereticks
 “ claim, by skipping over the Times immediately
 “ preceding their Revolt from the Church, and
 “ appealing to the first Centuries. For such an
 “ *Antiquity* as this would be always a Matter of
 “ Dispute, and therefore no certain Rule to end
 “ Disputes. But they speak of an *Antiquity* un-
 “ contestable and obvious to every vulgar Eye, by
 “ which they will have any one of the People
 “ clearly discern which is the true Religion, by
 “ seeing which had a visible Being in the World,
 “ before the other was ever thought on. *Olim*
 “ *possideo, prior possideo*, was *Tertullian’s* Plea against
 “ all Hereticks; and ’tis ours against Protestants:

“ Our

" *Our Possession is of ancient standing, 'tis of elder*
 " *Date. Our Religion is the old Religion. 'Tis*
 " *the old Religion of England: The very Walls*
 " *can witness it. 'Tis the old Religion of all Chri-*
 " *stendom: All kinds of Monuments attest it;*
 " *our very Enemies cannot deny it. Protestancy*
 " *came into the World fifteen hundred Years after*
 " *Christ: Therefore it came into the World fif-*
 " *teen hundred Years too late to be called the Reli-*
 " *gion of Christ."*

But, as Mr. *Chandler* and his Brethren are not willing to own, that the Doctrine of the ancient Catholic Church, was agreeable to that, which the Church in Communion with *Rome* professes at present; and would gladly have their People believe, that the Faithful, in the first Centuries were Protestants; and that Popery is a Novelty, and a Heresy brought in, in Opposition to the Belief and Doctrine of the ancient Church. The same Writer, to confute effectually this Calumny, makes use of the following Argument. If there ever was a Time when the whole Church of Christ was *Protestant*, holding in all things the same Doctrine as *Protestants* now do; there must also have been a Time, when all Christendom chang'd from *Protestancy* to *Popery*; since it is certain that *Papists* they were, when *Luther* and *Calvin* undertook to reform the Church, and had been so for at least a thousand Years. Now as *Bellarmino* argues: In every considerable Change of Religion, in every Heresy that has ever yet risen, it has always been easy to assign, 1. The Name of the Author of this Change, or Heresy. 2. The particular Novelties which he broached. 3. The Time when. 4. The Place where. 5. The Opposition that he met with. 6. In fine, a small Number of Adherents at first, which afterwards by degrees increased. All which

D

may

may be seen in the *Arians*, *Nestorians*, and all other ancient Heresies; and is easily demonstrated in the Case of Protestants and all modern Sectaries. If then Popery was also a Novelty, a Heresy crept into the Church, or a Change from the ancient Religion; in a word, if the Faithful were formerly all Protestants, and afterwards turned Papists; who was the first Author of this Change? How, when, and where did he first broach his new Doctrine? What Opposition did this Novelty meet with at its first Appearance from the orthodox Pastors of the Church? What Disturbances did it cause? What Books were written *pro* and *con*? What Councils were held on this Occasion, &c. Or was this the only Change in Religion, the only Heresy which crept into the World without Author, without Date, without Disturbance, without Resistance; so that the whole World by a strange Revolution from Protestant became Papist, tho' no one knows how nor when? We can trace up Protestancy to the very Year it was first broach'd, *viz.* 1517. We can even name the Day when their first Preacher laid the Foundations of their Religion; when we could have said to them with Truth, Your Profession had no Being yesterday. We can tell the Author, the Place, the first and chief Abettors of their Doctrine; the Disturbances it caus'd; the Resistance which it met with; the Books written on both Sides, &c. Let Mr. *Chandler* do as much for us, or not pretend to accuse us of Innovation. But he very well knew, that this could not be done; and therefore wisely omitted this whole Argument, tho' *Bellarmino* had laid his main Strefs upon it. And this is call'd confuting *Bellarmino*.

And here I would willingly with the Author above quoted [*Unerring Authority*, p. 161.] put one Question to these Gentlemen, who would persuade
us,

us, that Protestantism was the Religion of the first Ages. Which is this : If there ever was a Time when the whole Church of Christ was Protestant; I would gladly know, whether these ancient Protestants, at the first appearance of Popery, all unanimously agreed to embrace it ; or whether a great part of them stuck out, and remained steady to their ancient Faith ? If a great part of them stuck out, and continued steady to the Protestant Religion ; what Disputes did this diversity of Sentiments produce ? What Books were written on both Sides, as always happens on such Occasions ? If all at once were bewitch'd into an unanimous Agreement in Popery ; why may we not expect, that all the Inhabitants of this Island should one of these Days go to Bed Protestants, and arise Papists the next Morning : Since it is much more probable, that such a sudden and universal Change should happen in one Nation, than that it should happen throughout the whole World.

Mr. *Chandler*, tho' he did not think fit to set down this Argument, yet seems to have had it in his Eye, when he pretends to assign the Date of some few of the Articles of the Catholick Religion. As when he tells us, that the Supremacy of the Pope was first confirm'd by *Phocas*, 600 Years after Christ, *p. 27.* That the Intercession of Saints and Angels was introduced in the third Century, *Origen* and *Cyprian expressly favouring this Superstition*, *p. 28.* That *Athanasius* was for worshipping Saints. *Ibidem.* That Superstition brought in Images in the third Century. *Ibidem.* But that their *Worship*, as he calls it, was establish'd by the second Council of *Nice*, *Anno 788.* That Transubstantiation was not so much as broached till the 8th Century, *p. 29.* That Communion in one Kind was never introduced till the 12th Century, *p. 29 ;*

and that the Council of *Constance* impudently obtruded their Decree of receiving only in one Kind upon the World, in Opposition to what they acknowledg'd to be the Appointment of Christ and the Practice of the Primitive Church, p. 30. In fine, that the Notion of Purgatory was first introduced by *Origen* in the third, or rather towards the Beginning of the fourth Century, *ibidem*. So he, passing over many other controverted Articles, in which his whole Stock of Assurance, join'd to the small Regard he has to Truth, could not give him the Confidence to pretend to assign a Beginning of the Catholick Doctrine. And what falls out still more unhappily for the maintaining of his System, is 1st, That amongst these Articles for which he could not pretend to assign a Beginning, are the very principal ones upon which all the rest hang, *viz.* Church-Authority (which he looks upon, p. 50. *The Foundation and very Essence of Popery*.) The perpetual Visibility and Infallibility of Christ's Church, her being always in one only Communion, the Rule of Faith, Church-Government, Vocation of Ministers, &c. 2^{dly}, That in pretending to set down the Date of the first Beginning of the Belief of the Articles by him above-mentioned, he has succeeded so very ill, that far from lighting upon the Truth in any one Point, he has not so much as hit upon the least Appearance of Probability; nor offer'd any one Proof, not so much as any one Quotation or marginal Reference, to confirm what he advanced; but supposed, that his bare Word would be enough, and that a confident Assertion would pass for a Proof.

1st, It has not so much as the least Appearance of Probability, that the Pope is indebted to *Phocas* for his Supremacy. For *Phocas* did not begin to reign till the Year 602; whereas the most certain Monu-
ments

ments of Church History from the very beginning of the Christian Name, the Writings of the Fathers, and the Acts of the Councils of the six first Ages, furnish us with innumerable Proofs of the Pope's Supremacy having been acknowledged and exercised throughout the whole Church of God in every Age since Christ. See this demonstrated in *Unerring Authority*, Appendix I. Sect. 5. p. 189, &c. To pass over the Absurdity of this System, which pretends to derive a Supremacy so generally acknowledg'd both in *East* and *West*, from an Emperor of *Constantinople*, who had no Authority in the *West*, and lost in a short time the Empire of the *East* with his Life. And who by his Cruelty had render'd himself so odious, that had he done any thing prejudicial to the Right of the Bishops his Subjects, it would infallibly have been undone again at his Death. But did not *Gregory* the Great, a little while before *Phocas* began to reign, reject with horror the Title of *Universal Bishop* (which *John* Bishop of *Constantinople* had arrogated to himself) as a blasphemous and antichristian Title; denying, that any one of the *Roman Pontiffs* had ever assum'd it, tho' it had been offer'd them by the great Council of *Chalcedon*? 'Tis true, he certainly did; and, what is more, I don't find, that any one of his Successors to this Day has ever used it, but have ever since, after his Example, stiled themselves *Servants of the Servants of God*. But what is this to the Purpose? Since the Question betwixt Papists and Protestants is not about the Title of *Universal Bishop*, which, as *St. Gregory* understood it, implies the being the only Bishop of the *Universal Church*, or at least the reducing all other Bishops to be no more than Deputies or Vicegerents of him, that stiles himself *Universal*; in which Sense 'tis blasphemous and antichristian for any one

to assume this Title, because it belongs to Christ alone. See St. *Gregory's* Epistles on this Subject, *L. 5. Epist. 18, 21, 43. L. 7. Epist. 33. L. 8. Epist. 30. L. 9. Epist. 68.* in the last *Paris* Edition; out of all which it is visible, that this was the Sense, in which he understood the Title of *Universal Bishop*. But as for the Bishop of *Rome* being under Christ the Head of the Church; this is what neither St. *Gregory*, nor any one at that time made any Question of. Witness what he writes to the Bishop of *Syracusa*, *L. 9. Epist. 12*, of the Church of *Constantinople*, *Who doubts*, says he, *but that it is subject to the See Apostolick, as both the Emperor and Bishop of that City constantly own.* Witness what he writes concerning the Primate of the *Provincia Byzacena* in *Africa*, *L. 9. Epist. 59.* Whereas, says he, *he owns himself subject to the Apostolick See; when Bishops commit a Fault, I know not what Bishop is not subject to it. But when there is no Fault to be punished, all by the Rule of Humility are equal.* Witness what he writes, *L. 11. Epist. 56. Vet. Edit.* where he expressly calls the See Apostolick, *the Head of all the Churches.* Witness many learned Protestants, who have freely own'd, that *Gregory* and *Augustine*, whom he sent into *England*, were rank Papists; and particularly in this very Article of the Supremacy. See *Unerring Authority, Preliminary the 4th, p. 13, &c.* Witness many other Protestant Writers, that have charg'd the Predecessors of *Gregory* with usurping to themselves the Supremacy long before he was born or thought on; and have not spared to write, with Mr. *Middleton*, in his *Papistic-Matrix*, p. 193, that *perusing Councils, Fathers and Histories from the Apostles forward, they find the Print of the Pope's Feet.* See *Unerring Authority*, p. 167.

2dly, It has not the least Appearance of Probability, that the Doctrine of the Intercession of Saints and Angels was first introduced in the third Century; *Origen* and *Cyprian* expressly favouring this Superstition. For besides, that the Scripture bears express Testimony to this Doctrine, *Zechariah* i. 12. *Revel.* v. 8. *Revel.* viii. 4, &c. common Sense tells us, that *Origen* and *St. Cyprian*, and the rest of the Faithful in the third Century, knew better what was the Doctrine of their Fathers and immediate Predecessors, than *Mr. Chandler* at this Distance of Time can pretend to know. Nor is there the least Shadow of Appearance, that if their immediate Predecessors had all look'd upon this Sentiment as a Superstition, expressly condemned by the Word of God; their Children and Followers should in this early and zealous Age, without any Dispute or Disturbance, agree in taking up a Doctrine, which they had been taught by their Fathers to detest and abhor.

3dly, 'Tis a groundless Assertion to accuse *St. Athanasius* as guilty of Innovation, in worshipping Saints. For, if by *Worship* *Mr. Chandler* means *Divine Honour*, 'tis a barefaced Calumny to say, that *St. Athanasius*, or any other Catholick, ever was for worshipping Saints. But, if by *Worship* *Mr. Chandler* means an inferior Veneration, such as is expressed by keeping Festivals in Memory of the Saints, or reverencing their Relicks; no doubt but *St. Athanasius* was for it, and so was the whole Church of God from the Beginning: This Honour never having been opposed by any but condemn'd Hereticks, such as *Eunomius*, *Vigilantius* and *Fauftus*. See a most ancient and authentick Testimony of this Kind of Veneration exhibited to the Martyrs, in the Acts of the Martyrdom of *St. Polycarp*, Disciple of the Apostles; written by the

Church of *Smyrna*, and recorded by *Eusebius*, *L. 4. Hist. C.* 15; and a still more ancient Testimony in the Acts of *St. Ignatius*, who suffer'd at *Rome*, *Anno* 107, about two hundred Years before *St. Athanasius* was born.

But, perhaps, by *Worship* *Mr. Chandler* means the *Invocation* of Saints and Angels, which, as far as it is authorized by the Catholick Church, implies no more than begging a Share in their Prayers. If this be what he means, he had little Reason to single out *Athanasius* as an Abettor of this Doctrine and Practice, as if he had been guilty of any Singularity or Novelty in this Point; since the best Protestant Writers confess, that this was the current Doctrine of the Church at that Time, and was no Invention of *St. Athanasius*: Nay, if we believe *Melancthon* (*Quarta Parte Operum in 1 Corinth. 13.*) it was brought into the Church *statim initio*, in the very beginning of Christianity: See *Kemnitius's Exam. Part III. p. 200*; *Beza in Pref. Novi Test. Fulk* in his *Rejoindre to Bristow*, *p. 5.* and upon *2 Peter i. Sect. 3. Fol. 443*; the *Centuriators of Magdeburg, Cent. 4. Col. 295.* and *Cent. 3. C. 4. Col. 83*; *Daille adversus Latin. Traditiones, p. 53*; *Brightman in Apocal. 14. p. 382*; *Whitgift's Defence against Cartwright, p. 473, &c.* So that, tho' *Mr. Chandler* seems to have had a particular Grudge to *Athanasius* (perhaps upon account of the Creed that bears his Name, or his close Adherence to the *Nicene Faith*) and therefore has charged him with a Doctrine and Practice, which, according to the common Notions of Protestants, is downright Idolatry; and, according to *Mr. Chandler*, must have put him out of the State of Salvation, and left him, with *Jews, Mahometans* and *Pagans*, to the uncovenanted Mercies of God (*Chandler's Sermon. p. 48.*) Yet it must be own'd, that if this was the Case of *Athanasius*,

nafius, it was so of all the rest of the chief Fathers and Doctors of the Church, who are charged, by the eminent Protestant Writers above quoted, with the same Doctrine and Practice; as, *St. Basil*, *St. Gregory Nazianzen*, *St. Ephrem*, *St. Ambrose*, *St. Jerome*, *Prudentius*, *St. Chrysostome*, *St. Epiphanius*, *St. Augustin*, &c. So that, according to these Gentlemen, these great Lights of Antiquity, who for so many Ages were revered in the Church, as Men divinely rais'd for advancing the Glory of the most high God, were indeed no better than rank Idolaters, and Preachers of Idolatry. But let my Soul be with them in Death, and my End be like to theirs; and may Mr. *Chandler*, if he pleases, chuse the Company of his Friends, *Eunomius*, *Vigilantius*, and *Faustus*.

But Mr. *Chandler* tells us, p. 28, that “*Tho’ Athanasius* was for worshipping Saints; yet *Cyril*, who lived in the next Century, says, *We neither call the Holy Martyrs Gods, nor are we used to worship them*. *St. Austin* affirms, that neither *Saints nor Angels will be worshipped*: And even, as low down as *Gregory* in the seventh Century, he tells us, *that Angels refused to be worshipped since the Appearance of Christ*.” But if he read these Fathers in these Passages, he could not but know, that he has wrong’d them, in bringing them in as Witnesses against Catholics. The Words of *St. Cyril* are these [L. 6. *contra Julianum*, T. VI. Edit. Paris. Anno 1638, p. 203, E.] in Answer to an Objection of *Julian* the Apostate, who had said that the Christians were worse than the Jews, because the Jews worshipped one God; whereas the Christians worshipped a Man [Christ] or rather many wretched Men, viz. the Saints. “*We neither call, says he, the Saints Gods*, nor do we*

* Οὐτε προσκυνοῦν ἐν δόξῃ καὶ λατρείᾳ, ἀλλὰ χριστῶς ἐν τιμῇ καὶ, *St. Cyril*, L. 6, *contra Julianum*,

“ worship them, viz. with the Worship that belongs
 “ to God; but only with a relative Honour.”
 Is not this the very Doctrine and Expression of all
 Papiſts? And why was Mr. *Chandler* ſo inſincere,
 as to quote but one half of the Sentence, to make
 St. *Cyril* condemn what the following Words ſhew
 he expreſſly maintains? He has done as much for
 St. *Auſtin*, tho’, for fear of being discover’d, he has
 thought fit not to quote the Place from whence he
 takes his Words. The Place which he hints at, is
 upon the 96th *Pſalm*; where St. *Auſtin*, confuting
 certain Heathens, who pretended that the Spirits
 whom they worſhipped were not *evil Spirits*, but
good Spirits, proves that they muſt needs be *evil*
Spirits; “ For, ſays he, Spirits that proudly require
 “ Sacrifice to be offer’d to them, and will be wor-
 “ ſhipped AS GODS, are evil Spirits and proud
 “ Spirits.” *Qui ſibi exigunt ſuperbè Sacrificium, &*
volunt ſe coli tanquam Deos, maligni ſunt, ſuperbi
ſunt. Which plainly ſhews what kind of *Worſhip*
 the Saints and Angels will not admit of, according
 to St. *Auſtin*, viz. that they will not be worſhipped
 as Gods, nor with Sacrifice. But nothing can be
 more clear, for the explaining the Sentiments of St.
Auſtin in this Matter, than what he writes in his
 20th Book againſt *Fauftus* the *Manichæan*, Ch. 21;
 where he profeſſedly explains and defends the Catho-
 lick Doctrine and Practice againſt the Calumnies of
Fauftus, who pretended (as ſome of his Succeſſors
 have done ſince) that the Catholicks had only ex-
 changed one Idolatry for another, in leaving the
 Idols of the *Gentiles* to worſhip the Martyrs. To
 whom the Saint replies, in theſe Words: “ The
 “ Chriſtian People, with Religious Solemnity, ce-
 “ lebrate the Memories of the Martyrs; to the end
 “ that they may both be ſtirred up to imitate their
 “ Examples, and may be Partners in their Merits,
 “ and

“ and be helped by their Prayers: Yet so, that we
 “ do not erect Altars to any of the Martyrs; but
 “ only to the God of Martyrs, tho’ in the Memo-
 “ ries (or Oratories) of the Martyrs. For what
 “ Prelate, officiating at the Altar, in the Places
 “ where their holy Bodies are, ever said, *We offer*
 “ *to thee* Peter, or Paul, or Cyprian? But what is
 “ offer’d, is offer’d to God, who crown’d the Mar-
 “ tyrs, at the Memories of those whom he crown’d,
 “ &c. We worship therefore the Martyrs with
 “ that Worship of Love and Society, with which,
 “ even in this Life, the holy Men of God are
 “ worshipped; whose Heart we judge ready to un-
 “ dergo the like Sufferings for the Truth of the
 “ Gospel. But the Martyrs (we worship) so much
 “ the more devoutly, by how much the more se-
 “ curely after their having overcome in the Con-
 “ flict. And we extoll them more confidently, as
 “ being now Conquerors in a more happy Life,
 “ than when they were fighting in this. But with
 “ that *Worship*, which in *Greek* is call’d *Latria*,
 “ and which in *Latin* cannot be express’d by one
 “ single Word, being a Service properly belonging
 “ to the Divinity; we neither worship them, nor
 “ teach them to be worshipped, but only God.
 “ And because to this kind of Worship belongs the
 “ Offering of Sacrifice (from whence they are call’d
 “ Idolaters, who offer Sacrifice to Idols) we by no
 “ means offer, or order any such thing to be offer’d,
 “ to any Martyr, or to any blessed Soul, or to any
 “ Angel *.” So far *St. Augustin*. And to this all
 Papists subscribe: Will Mr. *Chandler* do as much?

What

* *Populus Christianus memorias martyrum religiosâ solemnitate*
concelebrat; & ad excitandam imitationem, & ut meritis eorum con-
focietur, atque orationibus adjuvetur. Ita tamen ut nulli martyrum,
sed ipsi Deo martyrum, quamvis in memoriis martyrum, constituamus
altaria. Quis enim ant.stitum, in locis sanctorum corporum assistens
altari,

What Mr. *Chandler* quotes from St. *Gregory* will do him as little Service as any of the rest ; for, tho' 'tis true, that St. *Gregory*, in his eighth Homily upon the Gospels †, takes notice, that, before our Lord's Incarnation, *Lot* and *Joshua* worshipped Angels ; and that the Angels then refused not this Honour : But that, since our Lord's Incarnation, St. *John* in the Revelation offer'd to worship an Angel ; and that the Angel stopped him, and told him, that he was his Fellow-Servant. Yet this, according to this Saint, was not because it was unlawful for St. *John* to exhibit that Veneration to the Angel ; but because the Angel, considering the Dignity to which human Nature was now rais'd, by being assumed by the Son of God, look'd upon Man (especially an Apostle) as his Equal ; and therefore would not accept of an Honour, which other Angels had formerly accepted of. Now how little is all this

altari, aliquando dixit : Offerimus tibi, *Petre*, aut *Paule*, aut *Cypriane* ? Sed quod offertur, offertur Deo qui martyres coronavit, apud memorias eorum quos coronavit. . . . Colimus ergo martyres eo cultu dilectionis & societatis, quo & in hac vitâ coluntur sancti homines Dei, quorum cor ad eam pro evangelicâ veritate passionem paratum esse sentimus. Sed illos tanto devotius, quanto securius post certamina superata ; quanto etiam fidentiore laude prædicamus jam in vitâ feliciore victores, quam in istâ adhuc pugnantes. At verò illo cultu, qui Græcè *Latria* dicitur, Latine uno verbo dici non potest, cum sit quedam propriè divinitati debita servitus, nec colimus nec colendum docemus nisi unum Deum. Cum autem ad hunc cultum pertineat oblatio sacrificii (unde idololatria dicitur eorum qui hoc etiam idolis exhibent) nullo modo tale aliquid offerimus, aut offerendum præcipimus, vel cuiquam martyrum, vel cuiquam sanctæ animæ, vel cuiquam angelo. *Augustin. L. 20. contra Faustum, Cap. 21.*

† Quia cæli rex terram nostræ carnis assumpsit, infirmitatem nostram illa jam angelica celsitudo non despicit. . . . & quos prius infirmos abjectosque despexerunt jam socios venerantur. Hinc est enim quod *Loth* & *Josue* angelos adorant, nec tamen adorare prohibentur : *Joannes* verò in *Apocalypsi* suâ adorare angelum voluit, sed idem hunc angelus ne se debeat adorare compescuit, dicens *vide ne feceris conspersus enim sum & fratrum tuorum, &c.* Nec habere se dedignantur hominem socium, qui supra se venerantur hominem Deum. *Gregor. Hom. 8. in Evangelia. Similia scribit, L. 27. Moral. §. 29.*

to Mr. *Chandler's* Purpose? whom I would advise, for the future, to let the Fathers alone; for, as often as their Words are fairly quoted, the whole World must see they are not his Friends.

4thly, The Account, that Mr. *Chandler* gives of the Origin of Images, is as defective as the rest. He tells us, that Superstition (first) brought them in, in the third Century. O this superstitious third Century! Sure Protestants must hitherto have been strangely mistaken in their Notions of the third Century, to which they have so generally appeal'd as pure and orthodox; since Mr. *Chandler* has discover'd, that this Century was the Mother of all Superstition; of the Invocation of Saints and Angels; of the superstitious Use of Images, and of Purgatory. But the good Man has forgot to tell us, what Resistance these Superstitions met with; what Disturbances were occasion'd by these Novelties; not considering how improbable his Story must appear to every thinking Man; that the Primitive Christians, if they had been in the same Notions as he, and those whom he calls his Fellow-Protestants, should so easily embrace, without any Resistance, what their Fathers had taught them to abhor as Superstition: And this in that very Century, when so many Thousands of them chose to lay down their Lives, by the worst of Torments, rather than yield to Idolatry or Superstition.

Besides, Mr. *Chandler* cannot be ignorant, that Images are of a much earlier Date. God himself commanded Images of Cherubim to be placed over the Ark of the Covenant in the very Sanctuary, *Exod.* xxv. *Solomon's* Temple was full of the like Images, *1 Kings* vi. and vii. and *2 Chron.* iii. and iv. And this by the Appointment of *David*, nay of God himself, as appears from *1 Chron.* xxviii. 18, 19. And, to speak of the Time of the New Testament,

Eusebius,

Eusebius, in the seventh Book of his Church-History, Chap. XIV, tells us of a Brazen Image of Christ erected in the City of *Paneas*, otherwise call'd *Casarea Philippi*, by the Woman whom our Saviour had cured of the Issue of Blood, *Mat. ix.* This Image, he declares, he himself had seen; and recounts of it, that *at the Feet of the Statue, in the very Basis, there grew an unknown Plant, which, after it shot up so high as to reach the Hem of the Garment, was a most present Remedy to all kind of Diseases.* This Statue was afterwards broken by *Julian* the Apostle, who order'd an Image of his own to be erected in its place; which was no sooner erected, but it was cut in two by Fire from Heaven; as *Sozomen* relates in his History, *L. 5. C. 21.* *Eusebius*, in the same place, tells us of other ancient Pictures that he had seen of Christ, and of the Apostles *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*; and *Tertullian*, in his Book *De Pudicitia*, Chap. 7, gives us to understand, that it was common amongst the Christians to have our Saviour painted, in the Figure of the good Shepherd, on the sacred Chalice. But tho', in the first Ages, and in the Times of Persecution, the Use of Images was not so frequent as afterwards; yet, as to the Doctrinal Part, the Principle upon which Catholics ground the Respect they shew to the Crucifix, or other Images, was always the same from the Beginning. I mean the general Principle of honouring all Things that had a Relation to Christ, or were Helps to nourish or excite Devotion to him: Of which we need not any more evident Testimony, than what *Tertullian* writes of the frequent Use of the Sign of the Cross amongst the Primitive Christians, which he reckons among the Traditions which they had received from of Old; *L. de Corona Militis, C. 3.* Nor do I believe *Mr. Chandler* is either able, or willing, to shew any Reason, why
less

less Regard should be had to the Image of Christ, than to that of his Cross.

As to what he writes concerning the *Worship* of Images, if by *Worship* he means what Protestants now-a-days commonly understand by that Word, that is, Divine Honour; he might have spared his Pains in seeking for the Beginning of it in our Church; which, even in that very Council, *viz.* the second of *Nice*, which he quotes for establishing this Idolatry, has condemn'd it [*In Definitione fidei, Act. 7.*] But as for that Honour or Respect which was approved in that Council (*viz.* such as is given to the holy Vessels, or to the Book of the Gospels) it was no otherwise establish'd by the second Council of *Nice*, than the Divinity of Christ was establish'd by the first Council of *Nice*; that is, both the one and the other did nothing else but maintain the ancient Doctrine of the Church against upstart Sects: The one against the *Arians*, who were lately started up under *Arius*; the other against the *Iconoclasts*, who, not long before, had begun to appear under *Leo Isauricus*. These were the Men who composed the Synod of *Constantinople*, Anno 754, of which Mr. *Chandler* makes mention, gather'd together out of the Dominions of the infamous *Copronynus*. But this was far from being a General Council; and was held not only without the Participation of the Pope, or any of the Western Prelates, but also without the Consent of the three Patriarchs of the East, *viz.* of *Alexandria*, *Antioch*, and *Jerusalem*; who, with the Bishops of their respective Districts, all unanimously condemn'd its Proceedings. As for St. *Gregory*, who is also quoted by Mr. *Chandler*, he indeed condemn'd the *Adoration* of Images, in his Letter to *Seremus*, Bishop of *Marseilles*; but not the relative Veneration of them. See his Epistle to *Januarius Calaritanus*, L. 9. Epist. 6.

5thly, The Account that Mr. *Chandler* gives of the Rise of Transubstantiation, p. 29, is monstrously extravagant, and contains almost as many notorious Fallities, as it does Lines. First, 'Tis notoriously false, that this Doctrine was not so much as broach'd till the eighth Century. For, besides that his Brother *Harris* has here given him the Lie, who says it was broach'd at the beginning of the seventh Century [*Serm. 2d Edit: p. 31.*] we hope to demonstrate elsewhere in our Appendix, by most evident Testimonies of the Fathers of the six first Centuries, that this Doctrine is as ancient as Christianity.

2dly, 'Tis notoriously false, that this Doctrine was warmly opposed by the most learned Men of that Age, and censur'd as an Innovation. I defy Mr. *Chandler* to produce so much as one Writer, of the eighth Age, that opposed this Doctrine. But perhaps, after all, he means the ninth Age (tho' this be too great a Blunder for a Man of Learning) in which *John Scotus*, and, as some will have it, *Bertram*, or *Ratramnus*, a Monk of *Corby*, opposed this Doctrine. But, if they did, they opposed what the whole Church of God maintain'd, as may be seen in the Testimonies of a great Number of Writers of that same Age, viz. *Theodorus Graptus*, L. de Inculpatâ Christi Fide. *Theodorus Abucara*, Bishop of the *Carians*, Opusculo 22. *Nicephorus*, Patriarch of *Constantinople*; *Antirrhetico* 2. *Theodorus Studites*, *Antirrhetico* 1. Num. 10. *Paschasius Radbertus*, L. de Corpore & Sanguine Domini. Pope *Nicholas* the First, *Epist. 2. ad Michaellem Imperat.* *Hincmarus*, Archbishop of *Rhemes*, L. de Prædest. c. 31. *Petrus Siculus*, in *Historia de Manichæis*. *Haymo*, Bishop of *Halberstadt*. *Tract. de Corpore & Sanguine Domini*. *Adrevaldus Floriacensis*, contra Ineptias *Joannis Scoti*. *Walafridus Strabo*, L. de

de Rebus Ecclesiasticis, c. 17. *Paulus Diaconus*, in *Vita S. Gregorii*, *Remigius of Auxerre*, in *Expositione Missæ*. *Florus Diaconus*, *Opusculo de Actione Missarum*. *Christianus Drutmarus* in *Commentariis in St. Matt. Amalarius*, L. 3. de *Ecclesiasticis Officiis*, Cap. 24, &c.

3dly, 'Tis notoriously false, that the Doctrine of Transubstantiation was never decreed or establish'd by any general Council, till the Council of Trent, in the Year 1551. *Berengarius* no sooner began to impugn this Doctrine in the eleventh Century, but he was condemn'd by fifteen Councils, several of which were very numerous. The first was held at *Rome*, under *Leo IX*, Anno 1050. The second at *Brion* in *Normandy* the same Year, in Presence of *William* the Conqueror. The third at *Vercelli* the same Year : This was a numerous Council assembled out of diverse Parts of *Christendom* ; and in it the Book of *John Scotus* was condemn'd to the Flames. The fourth the same Year at *Paris*, in Presence of *Henry* King of *France*. The fifth at *Florence*, Anno 1055, under Pope *Victor* the second. The sixth at *Tours*, of which see *Mabillon Tom. 2. Analectorum*. The seventh also at *Tours* the same Year, in which *Berengarius*, for the first Time, abjured his Error, but soon returned like the Dog to the Vomit. The eighth at *Angers* the same Year. The ninth at *Rome*, of 113 Bishops under Pope *Nicholas II*, Anno 1059, where *Berengarius* again recanted, and cast his own Book into the Fire. The tenth at *Roan*, Anno 1063. The eleventh at *Poitiers*, Anno 1075, under *Gregory VII*. The twelfth at *Rome*, call'd by some a General Council, under the same Pope, in which *Berengarius* again renounced his Error. The thirteenth at *Rome*, Anno 1079, call'd also a General Council, under the same Pope, where he again subscribed

scribed a Catholick Profession of Faith. The fourteenth at *Bourdeaux*, Anno 1080, under the same Pope, where he finally abjured his Error in good earnest; and, for the eight remaining Years of his Life, retired to do Penance in the Isle of *St. Cosmas* near *Tours*, and there died in the Communion of the Church. The fifteenth was held after his Death, Anno 1095, at *Placentia*, under Pope *Urban* the II, a Synod so numerous out of all Parts of *Christendom*, that it was forced to be held in the open Fields. But, if Mr. *Chandler* will still maintain his Assertion, because none of these are commonly reckon'd amongst the general Councils, what will he say to the Decree of the great Council of *Lateran*, of above a thousand Prelates, Anno 1215, Can. 1? What will he say to the Council of *Constance*, condemning the first and third of *Wicklef's* Propositions, Anno 1414? Not to mention the Council of *Florence*, Anno 1439, *In decreto unionis*. As for what he objects against the Antiquity of the Name of *Transubstantiation*, 'tis nothing at all to the purpose. For, as the Church always believed three Persons in one God, and yet did not always make use of the Word *Trinity*, and always believed that the Son was the same God with the Father, yet did not always make use of the Word *Consubstantial* [*ὁμοούσιος*] till the Council of *Nice* judg'd this Word necessary to exclude the Subtleties and Evasions of the *Arians*: So the Church of God always believed, that, in the Blessed Sacrament, the Bread and Wine are changed, by the Consecration, into the Body and Blood of Christ; but did not use the Word *Transubstantiation*, till it was found necessary to exclude the Shifts and Equivocations of Hereticks.

Mr. *Chandler* adds, That, as the Sacrifice of the Mass depends on *Transubstantiation*, it must be as
novel

novel a Doctrine as that. To which we reply, That we are willing to have the Antiquity of the one decided by that of the other. And that, as we find the Doctrine of the *Eucharistick Sacrifice* was most evidently maintain'd by the Primitive Christians, it must follow, by Mr. Chandler's own Concession, that they held Transubstantiation too. See Calvin's Censure of the Ancients, with relation to this Article of the Sacrifice of the Mass, *L. 4. Inst. C. 18. Num. 11. & L. de ver. Eccl. Ref. p. 389.* Hence *Sebastianus Francus*, a Protestant (*Ep. de abrog. Stat. Eccl.*) writes, that *presently after the Apostles, all Things were turn'd upside down, &c. The Supper of the Lord was turn'd into a Sacrifice.*

As to what Mr. Chandler adds in the same Place, "That the best Writers, for many Centuries, make the Death of Christ upon the Cross the only propitiatory Sacrifice for Sin?" He would have done well to have quoted some one of these Writers; but he had Reason to fear, lest they should blab out something more than he had a mind they should tell. The Truth is, that ancient and modern Catholics are perfectly agreed in this Matter, *viz.* that Christ's Sacrifice upon the Cross was the only Sacrifice by which our Ransom was paid, and our Redemption purchas'd; and that all our Sacraments and Sacrifices have their Virtue and Efficacy from this one Sacrifice. But then both one and the other have always maintain'd, that the Sacrifice of the Altar is also *propitiatory*, by applying to our Souls the Fruit of that one Sacrifice by which we were redeem'd.

6thly, As to *Communion in one Kind*, Mr. Chandler has also told us a very improbable Story. He says, it was never introduced till the twelfth Century. But the best Monuments of Antiquity contradict this his Account, which afford us many Instances

Instances of Communion in one Kind, even in those which Protestants call the purest Ages. For which I shall remit the Reader to *Tertullian*, L. 2. *ad Uxorem*, Chap. 5; to St. *Denys of Alexandria*, *Epist. ad Fabium Antioch.* recorded by *Eusebius*, L. 6. *Histor. C.* 34; to St. *Cyprian*, L. *de Lapsis*; to St. *Basil*, *Epist.* 269. *ad Cæsar. Patritiam*; to St. *Ambrose*, in the Account that he gives of his Brother *Satyrus*; and to *Paulinus*, in the Life of St. *Ambrose*; to the ancient Use of the *Præsanctificata*, both in the *Greek* and *Latin Church*, &c. What Mr. *Chandler* adds concerning the Council of *Constance*, is still more insupportable, viz. That this Council obtruded their Decree of Communion in one Kind upon the World, in Opposition to the acknowledg'd Appointment of Christ, and the Practice of the Primitive Church; that is, that they acknowledg'd their Decree to be contrary to the Appointment of Christ, &c. But why did not Mr. *Chandler* then quote their Words? Or did he think, that everybody, upon his bare Assertion, would believe, that 300 Bishops (some of which we may suppose to have been Men at least of common Sense and Probity) should tell the World, that tho' Christ commanded one Thing, they thought fit to command the contrary? But 'tis a barefac'd Calumny; the Council of *Constance* was not guilty of any such Impiety.

7thly, Mr. *Chandler's* Account of Purgatory is as bad as the rest. The Notion, says he, was first introduc'd by *Origen* in the third, or rather towards the Beginning of the fourth Century. To pass over the Blunder of making *Origen* introduce the Notion of Purgatory in the Beginning of the fourth Century, who was dead long before the End of the third: † Mr. *Chandler* knows, in his Conscience, that the Belief of Purgatory was of a much elder

† He died Anno 253.

Date:

Date : That the *Jewish* Church believed it, is evident from 2 *Macchabees* xii. and that the Christian Church, from the Beginning, was in the same Belief, is no less evident from the most ancient Practice of the universal Church to pray for the Dead ; and this, as it appears from the most ancient Writers, for their Refreshment and Relief. [See *Tertullian*, *L. de Corona Militis*, C. 3. *L. de Monogamiâ*, C. 10. *The Authentick Acts of the Martyrdom of St. Perpetua and St. Felicitas*, &c.] which Practice must needs imply the Belief of a Purgatory ; for, to what end should Prayers be offer'd for the Dead, if there were no Purgatory ?

I shall here subjoin what Dr. *Jeremy Taylor*, an eminent Protestant Prelate, writes concerning the Antiquity and Reasonableness of the Practice of Praying for the Dead, in the Person of a Catholic, but without Reply. *Liberty of Propheying*, Sect. 20, p. 256, 257. “ We find, says the *Re-*
 “ *manist*, in the History of the *Macchabees*, that
 “ the *Jews* did pray, and make Offerings for the
 “ Dead (which also appears by other Testimonies,
 “ and by their Form of Prayers still extant, which
 “ they used in the Captivity.) It is very conside-
 “ rable, that, since our Blessed Saviour did reprove
 “ all the evil Doctrines and Traditions of the
 “ *Scribes* and *Pharisees*, and did argue concerning
 “ the Dead and the Resurrection against the *Sad-*
 “ *duces* ; yet he spake no Word against this Pub-
 “ lick Practice, but left it as he found it ; which
 “ he, who came to declare to us all the Will of
 “ his Father, would not have done, if it had not
 “ been innocent, pious, and full of Charity. To
 “ which, if we add, that *St. Paul* did pray for
 “ *Onesiphorus*, 2 *Tim.* i. 18. *That God would shew*
 “ *him a mercy in that day* ; that is, according to
 “ the Stile of the New Testament, the Day of
 “ Judg-

“ Judgment----- The Prayer was for such a Blessing to him, whose Demonstration and Reception could not be but after Death; which implies clearly, that then there is a need of Mercy, and by consequence the dead People, even to the Day of Judgment inclusively, are the Subject of a Misery, the Object of God’s Mercy, and therefore fit to be commemorated in the Duties of our Piety and Charity; and that we are to recommend their Condition to God, not only to give them more Glory in the Re-union, but to pity them to such Purposes in which they need; which, because they are not reveal’d to us in particular, it hinders us not in recommending the Persons in particular to God’s Mercy, but should rather excite our Charity and Devotion: For, it being certain that they have a need of Mercy, and it being uncertain how great their need is, it may concern the Prudence of Charity to be the more earnest, as not knowing the Greatness of their Necessity.

“ And if there should be any Uncertainty in these Arguments, yet its having been the universal Practice of the Church of God in all Places, and in all Ages, till within these hundred Years, is a very great Inducement for any Member of the Church to believe, that, in the first Traditions of Christianity, and the Institutions Apostolical, there was nothing deliver’d against this Practice, but very much to insinuate or enjoin it; because the Practice of it was at the first, and was universal: And, if any Man shall doubt of this, he shews nothing but that he is ignorant of the Records of the Church, it being plain in *Tertullian* and *St. Cyprian* (who were the eldest Writers of the *Latin* Church) that, in their Times, it was, *ab antiquo*, the Custom of the Church

“ Church to pray for the Souls of the Faithful departed in the dreadful Mysteries. And it was
 “ an Institution Apostolical (says one of them)
 “ and so transmitted to the following Ages of the
 “ Church. And when once it began, upon Slight
 “ and Discontent, to be contested against by *Aerius*,
 “ the Man was presently condemn’d for a Heretick,
 “ as appears in *Epiphanius*.

The Doctor adds: “ But I am not to consider
 “ the Arguments for the Doctrine itself, altho’ the
 “ Probability and fair Pretence of them may help
 “ to excuse such Persons, who, upon these or the
 “ like Grounds, do heartily believe it. But I am
 “ to consider, that, whether it be true or false,
 “ there is no manner of Malice in it; and, at the
 “ worst, it is but a wrong Error upon the right
 “ Side of Charity, and concluded against by its
 “ Adversaries upon the Confidence of such Arguments, which possibly are not so probable as the
 “ Grounds pretended for it.” So far Dr. *Taylor*.

Mr. *Chandler*, p. 30, adds, that *the Worship of God, in an unknown Language, is not only condemn’d in the most express Manner by St. Paul, but is contrary to the Practice of the Eastern and Western Churches for many hundred Years.* The *Latin* then, it seems, is to Mr. *Chandler* and his Friends an *unknown Language*; but Catholics use it, because it is the best, and most generally *known* of any one Language in the World, and therefore the most proper to be used in the Liturgy of the Church, considering the Uniformity and Constancy which becomes the Church of God. And, as for those amongst us, to whom it is *unknown*, they are taught to pray, and accompany the Priest by Prayers which they know in their own Language. And what is there in this contrary to St. *Paul*? The Truth is, that St. *Paul*, 1 Cor. xiv. speaks not at all of any publick

publick settled Liturgy (such as that of the Church is at present) which with a little Use and Instruction may be in a very short time sufficiently understood by the People ; but he speaks, as it is evident from *ver. 23, 24, 26, &c.* of a certain Exercise of mutual Conference, wherein the Faithful assembling together, manifested to one another their several miraculous Gifts, of Prophecy, Tongues, Revelations, Interpretation, &c. amongst which, the Apostle prefers the Gift of Prophefying before that of Tongues, as being more for Edification. And yet even in this Exercise, so far from condemning, as Mr. *Chandler* words it, in a most exprefs manner, the Use of unknown Tongues, he expressly approves of it, *ver. 27 and 39*, provided there be an Interpreter ; which Catholicks have, whose Pastors are commanded by the Council of *Trent*, *Seff. 22. Chap. 8*, to explain to them the Mysteries of the Mass ; and who, in their ordinary Prayer-Books, have the Church-Offices translated into their vulgar Tongue.

Mr. *Chandler* is very much out, when he says, that the present Practice is *contrary to the Practice of the Eastern and Western Churches for many hundred Years*. For, tho' it be true, that the *Latin* and *Greek* were then vulgar or common Languages ; the one in *Greece*, the other in *Italy* : Yet 'tis not true, that they were the vulgar Languages of all the Eastern and Western Churches, in which the Liturgy was anciently perform'd in *Latin* or *Greek*. *Africa, Gaul, Britain, &c.* in the West, had Languages of their own, quite disparate from the *Latin* : So had most of the Provinces of the East their own vulgar Languages, distinct from the *Greek*, as appears from *Acts ii. 9, 10, 11*. And yet it does not appear, that in all these Provinces the Liturgy was performed in any other Language but the *Greek*

or *Latin*. 'Tis true, this is only a Matter of Discipline, and therefore the Church might permit the Use of the vulgar Tongue in the Liturgy; as Pope *John VIII* did to the *Slavonians* or *Bohemians*: But this Allowance of his is only a Confirmation, that the more ancient Use was to the contrary, so far from making any thing against the Antiquity of the present Catholick Discipline.

As to what Mr. *Chandler* adds, p. 31, of the ancient Use of the Scriptures, and of their being translated into so many Languages, &c. Does he bring this to prove, that Antiquity is against us? Or have not we more Translations of the Scriptures (amongst Catholicks I mean) by far, than there were in Antiquity? But did Christ any-where command the translating of the Scriptures into the vulgar Languages? Or did the Apostles order or procure any such Translations? They certainly did not; at least, we know not of any such Translations made in their Time. As to the modern Practice of the Catholick Church: 1st, She never prohibited the translating the Scriptures into the vulgar Languages. 2^{dly}, She never restrain'd the reading of the Scripture in the *Latin*, which is understood by great Numbers of the People in Catholick Countries. 3^{dly}, She never generally prohibited to the People the reading of the Scriptures in the vulgar Languages, but only, by the 4th Rule of the *Index* of Pope *Pius IV*, remitted them to their Pastors and Confessors, as the most proper Judges of the Disposition of their Souls: Because the Scripture it self assures us, that many there are who are so indisposed for this heavenly Food, through Ignorance or Malice, as to turn it into Poison, by *wresting it to their own destruction*, 2 Pet. iii. 16. In fine, in many Countries, the Scriptures are read in the vulgar Languages by all Catholicks without Restraint, as in *France*, *Germany*, &c.

I had almost forgot to take Notice of what Mr. Chandler urges against Bellarmine's Mark of Antiquity, p. 20, when he tells us, that *Judaism, which is now mere Superstition, was older than the Gospel, and Idolatry older than both.* And that with respect to the Christian Church, there were Errors in it, even in the Apostolick Age. For instance, the worshipping of Angels, condemn'd by St. Paul, Col. ii. 18, 19. But as to the first Part he knows, that what he has said, was trifling and not answering: For *Judaism*, before the Rise of Christianity, was the true Religion: And, forasmuch as it contains the Worship of the true God, was far more ancient than Idolatry. As to the second Part, tho' it is true, that Heresies arose even in the Age of the Apostles, yet the true Faith, which they impugn'd, and the true Church, which they forsook, was still more ancient than they. *They went out from us,* says St. John, 1st Epist. c. ii. ver. 19, *but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us.* If then Mr. Chandler thinks, that Catholicks also in like manner have gone out from any more ancient Church, as it is certain his Forefathers did, he will oblige us very much, if he will let us know whose Company we left? From what Society we went forth? In a word, where was the true Church, when we forsook her?

As to the worshipping of Angels, condemn'd by St. Paul, Colos. ii. 18, it was doubtless a most wicked Error, first, because it appears from ver. 15, that St. Paul speaks of bad Angels, even those *Principalities and Powers, over whom Christ triumphed.* 2dly, Because he speaks of those, that worshipped Angels, so as not to hold the Head, which is Christ, ver. 19. Now all such Worship is wicked and superstitious. Such was the Worship, that many

many in those Days paid to Angels, as well among the Philosophers, of whom St. Paul admonishes the *Colossians* to beware, *ver.* 8, as amongst the *Gnosticks* and Disciples of *Simon Magus*, who offered Sacrifices to the Angels, whom they believ'd Creators of the World. And of these Dr. Hammond understands this Text, tho' St. Jerome * rather thinks, that this Passage (which he reads as it is in the ancient vulgar Latin, *Let no Man seduce you by the Religion of Angels*) is to be understood of the Worship and Ceremonies of the Jews, of which St. Paul was speaking, *ver.* 16. And that he calls their Religion, the Religion of Angels, agreeably to *Gal.* iii. 19. But be this as it will, he that would pretend from this Text, to condemn the Veneration of Angels authorised by the Catholick Church, or should imagine, that this is the *Angel Worship*, of which St. Paul speaks; as if this was departing from the Head, which is Christ; might with full as good a Grace, condemn the giving any Veneration to the Ministers of Christ upon Earth, or the desiring of their Prayers to God, for fear of not holding the Head, which is Christ.

But it is now high time to examine the Claim, which Mr. Chandler puts in to *genuine Antiquity*, by a pretended Consent of his Doctrine with the Scriptures, which he makes no doubt to find favourable to him, if you will grant him two small Requests; the one is to set Fathers, Councils and Traditions aside; the other to let him and his Brethren, to whom he solemnly appeals, *p.* 21, be sole Judges of the Sense of the Scriptures. But if Fathers, Councils and Traditions cannot be relied upon, I would gladly know, whence Mr. Chandler is certain of the Canon of the Scriptures, to

* Epist. 152. ad Algasiam, Q. 107.

which he appeals? For I fear he must be forced, after all, to have here recourse to Tradition. And if by the Institution of Christ, in all Controversies of Religion each contending Party is to judge for himself concerning the Sense of Scripture, so as not to be obliged to submit to any other Tribunal, or regard the Authority of any Church or Church-Guides whatsoever: How shamefully does he impeach the Wisdom of the Son of God, who sincerely desiring, that his Followers should be maintain'd in Unity and Truth, has left them destitute of the necessary Means for maintaining them in Unity and Truth, and provided them with no other Judge or Tribunal, but the Letter of the Law; which, as the thing itself speaks, and Experience confirms, must make their Contentions endless. As nothing but Confusion must necessarily ensue, if in any Commonwealth whatsoever, there were to be no other Tribunal or Judge for deciding Law-suits, but the Letter of the Law, of the Sense of which, each of the contending Parties was to be for himself the sole Judge and Interpreter.

And here, before I proceed any further, I must put Mr. *Chandler* in mind, that he and his, according to the Rule of the ancient and learned *Tertullian* in his excellent Treatise of *Prescriptions against Heresies*, c. 17, 18, 19, have no Title to argue from Scripture, because they have no Title to the Scripture, as being gone out of that Society, descending in one Communion from the Apostles, to which the Scriptures were at first bequeath'd. And that the thing that ought to be first examin'd, is where that Society is to be found, with which the Faith was first deposited, and where the Christian Truth had its original Seat: For *there*, says *Tertullian*, will be found the Truth of the Scriptures, and the true Interpretation of them, and all true Christian Traditions.

But

But we will wave this at present, and proceed to examine the Bits of Sentences of Scripture, which he has pick'd up here and there, and wrested from their true Sense to make them condemn the Church of Christ.

1st, Against the Papal Authority he alledges these Words: *One is your Master, even Christ*, St. Mat. xxiii. 10. And there is but *one Lord*, and *one Faith*, Eph. iv. 5. And *the whole family in heaven and earth is named of the Lord Jesus Christ*, Eph. iii. 15. But what is all this to the Purpose? Does any Man believe, that the Pope, or any other, is our *Master*, *Lord* or *Father*, in that manner that Christ is? If not, these Texts may full as well be alledged against any kind of Superiority, temporal or spiritual, as against the Pope's Supremacy. For are not Mr. *Chandler* himself and his Brethren call'd, *Masters*? Are not many of them *Fathers* too? Don't some of them also call themselves *Doctors*, which is the very Title of *Rabbi* and *διδάσκαλος*, which Christ seems to appropriate to himself, St. Mat. xxiii. 8, 10? And 'tis more than probable, that these Gentlemen would admit of the Title of *Lords* also, if his Majesty should be pleased to confer it upon them: In the mean time, I need not repeat what they have been told by an earnest Protestant (*Scourge for the Dissenters*, p. 15.) from the Mouth of one of their own Adherents, that *had they as much Authority, as they would willingly have, every one of them would be a POPE too*. For which I am sure, they have no Grounds in the New Testament: Tho' the Pope, in quality of St. *Peter's* Successor, certainly has. See St. Mat. xvi. 18, 19, and St. John xxi. 15, &c.

2^{dly}, Against the Intercession of Saints and Angels, he alledges the Words of St. *Paul*, 1 Tim. ii. 5. *There is one God, and one Mediator between God*

and man, the man *Christ Jesus*. But he takes no Notice of the Words immediately following, *who gave himself a ransom for all*; which clearly explain in what Sense *Christ* is our only Mediator, viz. our only Mediator of Redemption; to which we may add, that he is our only Mediator of Intercession too, in this Sense, that he alone has an immediate Access to God; for all others ask and obtain *through him*. But this does not hinder, but that we may pray for one another, and desire one another's Prayers, without any Injury to *Christ's* Mediatorship: If so, why may we not also desire the Prayers of the Saints and Angels for us, without any Injury to his Mediatorship. Surely *St. Cyprian* and *Origen*, and the rest of the Fathers downwards, whom *Mr. Chandler* owns to have been for the Intercession of Saints and Angels, had all of them read this Text of *St. Paul*, and were full as well qualified for understanding it, as *Mr. Chandler* can be. He must excuse us then, if in this Matter we prefer their Judgment and that of the Church of God, before his.

zally, Against the Veneration of Saints and Angels (which he affects to call *Worship*, on purpose to give his Readers a wrong Idea of the Catholick Doctrine) he quotes *St. Paul*, *Colos. ii.* which has been already answered. He also quotes the Words of *Christ*, *St. Mat. iv. 10. Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.* But this Text is nothing to his purpose, for it plainly speaks of divine Honour or Adoration. [*δοῦναι μὴ λατρεύειν.*] Not of an inferior and relative Veneration, such as the Servants of God of old have given * to his Angels or his Prophets, or to the Ark

* *Joshua vi. 14. 15. 1 Kings xviii. 7. 2 Kings ii. 15. 2 Sam. vi. 14, 15. 2 Chron. v. 2.*

of the Covenant, &c. Tho' even this kind of Veneration, which has been given to these Persons or Things, by reason of their Relation to God, could not, without a Crime, be given to Satan, the profess'd Adversary of God. Mr. Chandler also quotes the Words of the Angel, *Rev. xxii. 9*, refusing to be worshipped by St. John. *See thou do it not, for I am thy fellow-servant---worship God.* But here the Question is, what kind of Honour St. John design'd to give to the Angel? Was it *divine Honour*? St. *Augustin* (2, 61. in *Gen. & L. 20. contra Faustum*, c. 21.) thinks it was. And that the Angel appear'd in such a manner, that St. John, by an innocent Mistake, took him to be God, and therefore was going to adore him as God. If so, no wonder that the Angel stop'd him. Or was it mere *civil Honour*, such as Protestants allow, may be given to Creatures? If so, let Mr. Chandler answer his own Objection. Or insinuate, did St. John know him to be an Angel, and design to give him a *religious Veneration*, such as Catholics maintain due to the Angels of God? For so Mr. Chandler must suppose, in order to make out any Objection from this Passage against Catholics. If so, then let him answer these few Inferences, which naturally and evidently follow from this Supposition. 1st, That St. John believed a *religious Veneration* might be given to Angels, without any Danger of Superstition or Idolatry. 2^{dly}, That St. John did not understand the Texts of *Coloss. ii.* and *Mat. iv. 10.* (which he must have known and understood better than Mr. Chandler and all his Brethren) to condemn or prohibit any such Veneration. 3^{dly}, That an Apostle divinely inspired, who had receiv'd the Holy Ghost, with a Promise, that this Spirit of Truth should continue with him to teach him all Truth, St. John xiv. 16, 17, 26, and xvi. 13,

was even, towards the End of his Life, ignorant of that which Mr. *Chandler* looks upon as a capital Truth, plainly deliver'd in Scripture, *viz.* that *Religious Veneration* is due to God alone: And was even a second time for giving this Veneration to an Angel, *Rev.* xxii. 9. after he had been admonish'd before not to do it, *Rev.* xix. 10. A wretched Cause, that cannot be maintained without condemning an Apostle of Superstition and Idolatry! How much more reasonable is the Answer of St. *Gregory* (*Hom.* 8. in *Evang.*) that the Angel, by reason of our human Nature, having been so dignify'd by the Incarnation of the Son of God, refused to accept of this Honour from St. *John*; not that in itself it was at all unlawful or superstitious, but that the Person who offer'd it was of a Dignity not inferior, but rather superior to his, as being an Apostle, Prophet, and Martyr.

4thly, Against Transubstantiation, to balance the many clear Texts alledg'd by Catholicks, he has nothing to object out of Scripture; but that St. *Paul*, *1 Cor.* xi. 26. calls the blessed Sacrament *Bread*. 'Tis true, he does; and so do we, 1st, Because it is the *Bread of Life*, the Food and Nourishment of the Soul. 2dly, Because it bears the outward Appearance of *Bread*; and therefore, according to the Scripture-Phrase, is called *Bread*, as Angels, appearing in the Shape of Men, are often in Scripture called Men*. 3dly, Because it was consecrated from Bread; and therefore, according to the Method of speaking, usual in Scripture, is called Bread, because it was made from Bread; as Man is called *Dust*, *Gen.* iii. 19. because made out of Dust; and the Serpent is called a *Rod*, *Exod.* vii. 12. because made from a Rod, &c. So that this calling of the Sacrament Bread makes nothing at all against Transubstantiation.

* See St. *Luke* xxiv. 4. *Acts* i. 10. *Joshua* v. 14, &c.

5thly, Against Communion in one Kind he alleges, 1 Cor. xi. 26. *As often as ye eat this bread, & πίνετε, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.* But this Text implies no Command or Obligation of receiving in both Kinds; and therefore is nothing to his Purpose. The following Verse makes much more against him; *Who-soever shall eat this bread, & πίνω, OR drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.* Which Text the Protestant Translation has wilfully and shamefully falsified, by putting in *and drink*, instead of *or drink*, as it is in the Original, to stop the Mouths of Catholicks, who, from this Word *OR*, argued, 1st, That the Christians in the Apostles Time did not always receive the Sacrament under both Kinds. 2dly, That both the Body and Blood of Christ is contained under *either* of them; otherwise the unworthy receiving of *either* would not make a Person guilty *both* of the Body and Blood of the Lord. Is it thus the Scripture favours Mr. Chandler and his Friends, that, to make it chime with their Notions, they are forced wilfully to corrupt it?

6thly, Against the Sacrifice of the Mass, he urges the Words of Christ, *Do this in Remembrance of me*, St. Luke xxii. 19. and 1 Cor. xi. 24. But this Remembrance of Christ (*i. e.* of his Death, 1 Cor. xi. 26.) neither excludes the real Presence of the Body and Blood of Christ, nor the Sacrifice which we believe to be offer'd to God in the Mass, in such manner, as to be at the same time both *commemorative* and *propitiatory*. I say, this Remembrance of Christ's Death no way excludes his real Presence; for does not the Scripture recommend to us to remember God, Deut. viii. 18: Eccles. xii. 1, &c? And yet is not God every-where present with us? *For in him we live, and move, and have our being,*

Acts xvii. 28. But we see him not; and therefore we stand in need of being often put in mind to remember him. And are not *Monuments* erected over the Bodies of the Dead for a *Memorial* of them, tho' their Bodies be really there? Or can there be a better or more endearing Memorial of Christ's Passion, than the Participation of that very Body and Blood which suffer'd for us? For as the Jews of old, in eating of the Sacrifices, remember'd they had been immolated for them; so Christians, in partaking of the Lamb of God offer'd for them in Sacrifice, with all the reason in the World, are commanded to remember his Death. Now if this Command of remembering Christ's Death is by no means opposite to his real Presence, neither is it by any means opposite to that Sacrifice, which is a natural Consequence of the real Presence of Christ's Body and Blood there exhibited and presented to God, under the Sacramental Veils which represent his Death. *1 Cor.* xi. 24. *This is my body which is broken* [*κλωμενον, sacrificed*] *for you.* *St. Luke* xxii. 20. *This cup is the new testament in my blood, which* [*Cup**, as appears from the Greek] *is shed for you.* How so, if this breaking of the Body, and shedding of the Cup were not a propitiatory Sacrifice, at least by applying to our Souls the Virtue of the Sacrifice of Christ upon the Cross? But where does Mr. *Chandler* find what he so confidently asserts as from *St. Paul*, *That Christians were to receive the Elements with this View ONLY, viz. of remembering Christ?* I fear he can no otherwise maintain the Addition of this Word *only*, than by *Luther's Rhetorick, sic volo, sic jubeo, stat pro ratione voluntas.* Our Lord gives us another Reason for the Holy Communion, *St. John* vi. 16. *viz. that he may dwell in us, and we in him.*

* Τὸ τοῦ τετάρτου ἢ καὶ διὰ τὴν... τὸ ἐπὶ ὑμῶν ἐρχόμενον.

Mr. Chandler also objects, that, *Heb. x. 14* and *18* we are told, that *by one Offering Christ hath for ever perfected those who are sanctified*; and that, because there is *Remission of Sins* under the new Covenant, there is *no more Offering for Sin*. But the Apostle speaks of a *bloody Offering*, i. e. of an *Offering* in which the *Victim dies*; of a *Sacrifice* by which our *Ransom is paid*, and our *Redemption perfected*. And, in this Sense, there is no other *propitiatory Sacrifice* but that which Christ offer'd once upon the Cross. But this hinders not but that the *Sacrifice of the Altar* may also be truly *propitiatory*, by the way of *Application*; that is, by applying to our Souls the Fruits of that one *Sacrifice* by which Christ perfected our *Redemption*: And 'tis in this Sense we call the *Mass* a *propitiatory Sacrifice*.

7thly, Against *Purgatory* he objects, *Eccles. xii. 7*. *Then the dust shall return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return to God who gave it*. True; to be judg'd by him, by that particular Judgment, which, according to *Catholicks*, follows immediately after *Death*, and decides the *Lot* of every *Soul*. But Mr. Chandler himself does not suppose, that every *Spirit*, or indeed any, excepting the *Righteous*, shall go strait to *God* to enjoy him for *Eternity*. He might then full as well, from this Text, have infer'd, that there is no *Hell*, because the wise *Man* here makes no mention of it; as he pretends to infer, that there is no *Purgatory*, because the wise *Man* in this place speaks nothing of it.

Again, he objects, *2 Cor. v. 10*. that, at the Judgment-Seat of Christ, every one shall receive the things done in the body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. 'Tis true; because every one's eternal *Lot* will be decided, at the *Tribunal* of Christ, both in the particular and general Judgment, by the Works which he has done in the Body;

Body; and no good Works will be accepted of for an eternal Reward, but such as each Person has perform'd in this Life; nor will any evil Works, for which God in his Justice has prepared a Hell, escape then their due Punishment. But this does not hinder but that a Person, who dies in God's Grace, tho' not without some smaller Debts or Blemishes, may be deliver'd from these before the general Day of Judgment; tho' not without first receiving Punishment from God, who *renders to every one according to his Works*: Nor is this half so hard to reconcile with the Sentence of the Apostle, as the Sentiment of Mr. Chandler's Friends, who will have it, that such small Sins as a righteous Man chances to die in, will be forgiven, without more ado; and that he shall receive no Punishment for them from the Justice of God.

But let us hear how St. *Augustin*, long ago, has answer'd this Objection of Mr. Chandler [in *Enchirid. C. 110.*] “ This Practice, says he, of the Church, in the Recommendation of the Dead, is nothing repugnant to that Sentence of the Apostle, where he saith, that *we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive according to what he has done in the body, whether good or evil*. For it was whilst a Person lived in the Body that he merited that these Things might be available to him after Death: For they are not available unto all; and why are they not available to all, but by reason of the Difference of the Lives which Men lead in the Body? &c.” Mr. Chandler then is mistaken, when he supposes, that, according to Catholics, Purgatory is a State of *Probation*, or Trial. 'Tis not so; but a State of Punishment, tho' Temporal only, in which God renders to Persons according to their Works; yet so, as to deal more mercifully

cifully with them, in Consideration of the Suffrages of the Faithful.

What Mr. *Chandler* objects, from Scripture; against the *Latin Liturgy*, has been already answer'd. And, as to the Command which he pretends to have discover'd, for all Persons to have and to read the Scriptures in the vulgar Tongue; 'tis certain, Antiquity knew of no such Command; nay, the Apostles themselves knew of no such Command, since they took no Care to have the Scriptures translated into the vulgar Languages of the People to whom they preach'd. Mr. *Chandler* then is certainly mistaken, when he so frequently repeats, that Christ has commanded all to read the Scriptures; and quotes, to this purpose, the Words of Christ, St. *John* v. 39. as they are render'd in the *English Translation*; *Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me.* But, after all, is Mr. *Chandler* positive, that the *English Translation* has render'd the Words of our Lord right in this Passage? For, I am sure, he cannot be ignorant, that the *Greek* [*ἵνα ὑμεῖς τὰς γραφὰς*] may full as properly be render'd, in the Indicative Mood, *You search the Scriptures*; as, in the Imperative Mood, *Search the Scriptures*: And St. *Cyril*, L. 3. in *Joan.* prefers that Interpretation which renders it in the Indicative Mood; for which also I find quoted the most learned of all Mr. *Chandler's* Ancestors, viz. *Theodore Beza*. But be this as it will; Is it any Consequence our Lord bid the *Pharisees*, to whom he was then speaking, to search the Scriptures in which they thought they had eternal Life; for in them they should find clear Testimonies of his being their Messiah; therefore, by the Command of Christ, all Christians are obliged to read the Scripture? One would think, a Man of Learning should be asham'd of such Trifling.

He

He adds, that an inspired Apostle tells us, *2 Tim. iii. 15, 16.* that *all Scripture is profitable for Doctrine, &c.* and that the Scriptures *are able to make us wise unto Salvation, through Faith in Christ Jesus.* True; when read by humble and faithful Souls, who are not wise in their own Conceit, nor presume to interpret the Scriptures contrary to that Sense which the Church of God has always held, and does hold: For, as for those that are not thus disposed, another inspired Apostle has assured us, that they *wrest the Scriptures to their own Destruction, 2 Pet. iii. 16.* Tho' there was less Danger of this in the Time of the Apostles, whilst they were alive, to interpret their own Writings; and whilst so many others had, by the Spirit, the supernatural Gift of *Interpretation.* So that 'tis no wonder, that St. Paul should admonish the *Colossians* and *Thessalonians*, that his Epistles, which he had directed to them, should be read to all the Brethren. As for the Precept of the Apostle, *Colos. iii. 16. Let the word of Christ dwell richly in you, &c.* 'tis not refer'd to the reading of the Gospel, which does not appear to have been extant among them; but to the diligent living up to the Gospel; *i. e.* the unwritten Word of God which had been preach'd to them: For they are not the Hearers or Readers of God's Word that are just before God; but the Doers of his Word shall be justified.

So much for Mr. Chandler's Arguments from Antiquity. I shall only add, that as he is pleased to compliment us with an Antiquity, to which we have no Claim, derived from the ancient Idolaters, false Prophets, Persecutors, and the Devil himself, p. 26; we shall return his Civility, but with a much better Grace, and shew, that he and his have a fairer Title by far to Antiquity, than any of them could yet make out: For, alas! their Heralds, that
have

have search'd the best Records, and taken the most Pains to draw up their Genealogy, have been forced to stop many Ages of this side of Christ: Whereas the Truth is, that Protestancy is of a much older Date; witness, in the fourth and fifth Age, *Fauftus* the *Manichæan*, who, as we have seen, accused the Catholicks of Idolatry, for their Veneration and Invocation of the Saints: Witness *Vigilantius*, who renew'd the same Accusation, and was stiffly opposed by the Papist *St. Jerome*: Witness *Eunomius*, the Chief of the *Anomæan Arians*; who was in the same Notions: Witness *Aerius*, who was condemn'd as a Heretick, in the fourth Century, for rejecting Prayers for the Dead, and the solemn Fasts of the Church; and affirming, that Presbyters were equal to Bishops: See *St. Epiphanius, Hær. 65.* and *St. Augustin de Hær. c. 33.* Witness, in the third Age, the *Novatians*; and, in the second, the *Montanists*; who denied the Power of the Church to absolve Sinners: Witness, in the Time of the Apostles, the Hereticks that were for Justification by Faith alone, without good Works; who had the Honour to be impugn'd by *St. Peter*, *St. James*, *St. John*, and *St. Jude*, in their Canonical Epistles: Witness, in Christ's Time, the Disciples that fell off from him, *John vi. 60.* crying out, *This is a hard saying, and who can hear it?* And the Jews that protested against his Doctrine in the same Chapter, *ver. 52.* *How can this Man give us his Flesh to eat?* But protesting against lawful Authority, establish'd by God (which was the Case of *Luther* and his Adherents, the first that took the Name of Protestants) is of a greater Antiquity still than all this: We find it even in *Moses's* Time, in the Persons of *Korah*, *Dathan*, and *Abiram*; not to say, that this affecting of Independency, and revolting against Authority, began in Heaven itself, at the beginning of

of the Creation, in the Person of him who was always a Liar, and the Father of Lies.

The third Mark of the Church. A perpetual and uninterrupted Duration from Christ and his Apostles.

The Cardinal's third Note, or Mark, by which we may find out the true Church, amongst the different Sects of Christians pretending to this Name, is to examine which of them all has always had a Being upon Earth, ever since Christ and his Apostles, descending in one Communion from them: For this, and only this, can be the true Church of Christ; which, as it was first establish'd by Christ and his Apostles; so it was, by the Promise of Christ, and in Virtue of his Presence and Assistance, to continue from that Time to the End of the World. *Lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the world, St. Mat. xxviii. 20. And, Upon this rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it, St. Mat. xvi. 18. Hence, Isa. lix. 20, 21. we read, The Redeemer shall come to Zion ---- This is my covenant with them, saith the Lord, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put into thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever. Hence again we read, Dan. ii. 44. that the Church or Kingdom of Christ shall never be destroy'd, but shall stand for ever. And, Ps. lxxii. 7. that in his days (i. e. after the Coming of Christ) shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth.*

Therefore, whatsoever Sect, Society or Communion has not had a constant and uninterrupted Duration from Christ and his Apostles; but has either long since been brought to nothing, as all the ancient Heresies are now quite extinct; or else has had

its

its Rise but of late, as all modern Sects of Protestants (which are all new-rai'd Communion, form'd by going out from us) can never be the true Church of Christ.

Against this third Mark Mr. *Chandler* objects, 1. That Idolatry and Paganism has had a longer Standing in the World than the Church of *Rome*. Who doubts it? and therefore a *long continued Duration*, taken barely by itself, is not a certain Mark of the Church. But a *continued Duration from Christ and his Apostles*, if we believe the Scriptures, is a very certain Mark by which we may find which, amongst all Christian Societies, is the true Church of Christ. Because those can have no Share in the Church of Christ, as we learn from the Texts above quoted, who, in the whole Extent of their Communion, are but an upstart Sect, that has not always had a Being ever since the Apostles.

2. He objects, that Catholicks have departed from the Doctrine of the Apostolick Church; and therefore have long since ceased to be the true Church of Christ: But we have already seen, in the foregoing Note, or Mark, of *Antiquity*, that this is but a Calumny; a Charge which Mr. *Chandler* can by no means make out, and which we have fairly confuted. 2dly, We have seen, in the Texts above quoted, that Christ shall have always a true Church upon Earth; which Mr. *Chandler*, p. 32, dares not deny. Where then was this true Church of Christ, when Catholicks ceased to be the true Church? 'Tis nothing to the purpose to tell us, that particular Churches may grow corrupt and utterly cease; for if this was the Case of the Church of *Rome* for holding Doctrines, which Mr. *Chandler* accuses of Superstition and Idolatry; it was for many Ages the Case also of all other Churches, and consequently of the universal Church. Where then was all this
while

while that true Church of Christ, which he acknowledges will always have a Being upon Earth? But let us see how he answers this Question, which he puts to himself, p. 25, *Where was your Church before Luther and Calvin?* “The Answer, says he, “is obvious, that the Doctrine of our Church was “in the Writings of the inspired Apostles, where “theirs is never to be found ---- and as to the Professors of our Doctrines, they were to be found “amongst those Martyrs and Confessors whose “Blood their Church hath cruelly spilt.

The first Part of his Answer, *viz.* of their Doctrine being found in Scripture, is the old Pretence of almost all Hereticks; who, as long as they will allow of no other Interpretation of the Scripture but their own, are sure to appeal to Scripture; which, in plain *English*, is indeed only appealing to themselves and their own Conceits, which they father upon the Scripture. But we have seen already, that no Part of Mr. *Chandler's* reform'd Doctrine can be found in the Scripture, without the Help of his own Comment, to which the whole Church of Christ was always a Stranger. But this Part of his Answer, besides being false, is also entirely foreign to the Question: For the Question was not whether there was any Book before *Luther* that contain'd their Doctrine? but where *their Church* was? That is, Whether there was at that Time *any Society of Men*, any where upon Earth, that made Profession of that same Doctrine which Mr. *Chandler* and his Friends at present maintain? Let us see then what he answers to this Query.

The Professors of our Doctrines were to be found, says he, *amongst those Martyrs and Confessors, whose Blood their Church hath cruelly spilt.* But pray where, or who were these? Let him name one single Man if he can, who agreed throughout with him

him and his Fellow-Protestants in all Articles of Religion before *Luther's* Time. Was it *Scotus*, or *Bertram*, or *Berengarius*? But these dissented in nothing from the Church of *Rome*, excepting the Article of the real Presence and Transubstantiation; and *Bertram* probably not in that neither. As for all other Articles of the *Roman* Doctrine, which Mr. *Chandler* charges with Superstition and Idolatry, they were as rank Papists as their Neighbours. Was it *Peter de Bruis*, or his Disciple *Henry*, from whom sprung the *Petrobusians* and *Henricians*, whom St. *Bernard* confuted by his Preaching and Miracles? But, if these agreed with Mr. *Chandler* in some Things, as in rejecting the Veneration and Invocation of Saints and Prayers for the Dead; it appears from the same St. *Bernard*, who was thoroughly acquainted with their Principles, [*Serm. 64 and 66, in Cantic.*] and other contemporary Writers, that they also rejected the Old Testament, condemn'd the Use of Marriage, and of all Meat, &c. and consequently were a Branch of the *Manicheans*, of whom the Apostle had foretold, 1 Tim. iv. 1, 2, 3. That, in the latter times, some should depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils--- forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, &c. which Text Mr. *Chandler* and his Friends most ineptly and unjustly apply to Catholics, who reverence Marriage as a Sacrament of divine Institution, and forbid it to none, but to those who have consecrated themselves to God by a Vow of perpetual Chastity; and who are far from condemning the Use of Meats, any otherwise than on such Days which are appointed for Fasting and Mortification: Whereas those, of whom the Apostle speaks, condemn'd the Use of Meat, as in itself unclean and unlawful, and even as created by an evil Principle; and absolutely prohi-

prohibited Marriage to all, as a Thing in itself evil: Such was the Doctrine of these *Petrobustians* and *Henricians*; and such had been long before the Doctrine of the *Gnosticks*, the *Marcionites*, the *Encratites*, the *Manichæans*, &c. such was also the Doctrine of the *Paulitians*, the *Cathari* of *Lombardy*, the *Apostolici* of *Cologne*, the *Albigenses*, &c. So that learned Men, who know all this, are altogether inexcusable, when, against their own Conscience, they interpret the Apostle as condemning *Catholicks*, whilst he is indeed speaking of those very Men, whom some of them glory in as their Ancestors.

But to return from this Digression: Were these Professors of Mr. *Chandler's* Doctrines (whom he pretends to have been before *Luther*) to be found amongst the *Albigenses*, or amongst the *Waldenses*, or *Vaudois*. The *Albigenses* were certainly *Manichæans*, and agreed with the ancient Hereticks of that Denomination, as well in their Notions of two Principles, the one good, the other evil; as in their condemning the Old Testament, forbidding the Use of Meat, Marriage, &c. abolishing the Sacraments, and denying the Incarnation and Death of the Son of God. All which Mr. *Chandler* will find demonstrated, from all the Writers of those Times, by the learned Bishop of *Meaux*, in the eleventh Book of his History of the *Variations of the Protestant Churches*. And, as for the *Vaudois*, or *Waldenses*, whom many later Writers, by a Mistake, have confounded with the *Albigenses*, they were indeed different from them; but they were also very different from Protestants. Their distinguishing Doctrines, with which their Schism began, were chiefly these. 1. That they attributed to Laicks the Power of consecrating the Sacrament, and absolving; which they denied to Priests that were in Sin. 2. That they would not allow, that

it

it was lawful for Churchmen to have Livings, or any temporal Possessions; and therefore pretended, that the Church of *Rome* had fallen in the Time of Pope *Silvester*, and *Constantine* the Great, when, as they said, the Poison of temporal Possessions first got into the Church. 3. That it was not lawful, in any Case, to swear, or to punish Malefactors with Death; for which reason they maintain'd, that Judges and Civil Magistrates were damn'd. 4. They join'd to their Errors, a sacrilegious Dissimulation, concealing their Sentiments, frequenting the Catholick Churches, confessing and receiving there, as if they had been Catholicks. All which appears, with uncontestable Evidence, from the contemporary Writers that have spoken of them. See *Alanus*, L. 2. *contra Walden*, *Peter Monk of Vaux-Cernai*. *Histor. Albig. Cap. 2.* *Reincrius*, *contra Hæret. Cap. 5.* *Pyglichdorf*, *contra Waldenses*, &c.

Where then will Mr. *Chandler* find his Protestant Professors, of whom he speaks? Will he have recourse to *Wicklef*, or to *John Hufs* and *Jerome of Prague*? *Wicklef* was a Parish-Priest, and frequented Mass to his Dying-day; and expressly allows [*In Tract. magno de Eucharistiâ*, *Cap. 9.*] what Mr. *Chandler* looks upon the very worst of *Romish* Idolatry, viz. the Worship of Images, Relicks, &c. besides his teaching many Errors, equally detested by Protestants and Catholicks. *John Hufs* and *Jerome of Prague*, to their Dying-day, maintain'd Transubstantiation, the Sacrifice of the Mass, the Invocation of Saints, the Veneration of Images, Purgatory, and almost all other Articles in which modern Protestants differ from Catholicks, as appears from the Works of *Hufs* yet extant; and has been demonstrated by two *French* Protestant Ministers, *Messieurs de la Roque*, Father and Son; the one in his *History of the Eucharist*, the other
in

in his *Nouv. Acc. contre Varr.* So that, forasmuch as we can find, these ancient Martyrs and Confessors of Mr. *Chandler's* Church never had a Being upon Earth.

Besides, if all these Men had been indeed Professors of Mr. *Chandler's* Religion, as they none of them were, he would be still at a Loss to make out an uninterrupted Succession of his Religion from the Apostles by their Means; since none of them all had themselves any Succession from the Apostles, nor Protestants from them. The eldest of them began many hundred Years too late to receive their Commissions from the Apostles Hands, and were as much at a Loss to tell who sent them to preach their Doctrine in Opposition to the Establish'd Church, as the first Protestants were. They all opposed what they found the current Doctrine of the undoubted Successors of the Apostles, and were no otherwise form'd into a Sect, but by going out of the Communion of that Society, which visibly descended from the Apostles. They had no Connection one with another, nor Succession one from another. *Scotus's* Doctrine died with him; at least we don't find that it ever form'd any Sect: The same is to be said of *Bertram*, if he really dissented from the Catholick Church. *Berengarius*, after often abjuring and relapsing, died at last penitent in the Catholick Communion, as we learn from *William of Malmesbury* [*L. 3. Gestis Reg. Anglice*, p. 114.] And his Sect, (if those few whom he had seduced might be call'd a Sect) did not long survive him. The *Petrobustians*, *Henricians* and *Albigenses*, were all quite extinct long before *Luther* appear'd; and, if there remain'd some of the *Vaudois*, and of the Disciples of *Wickles* and *Huss*, neither *Luther*, nor any of his Fellow-Reformers, ever pretended to any Succession from them; or to have received either their

their Orders or Mission through any such Channel. And, if to save all this, Mr. *Chandler* thinks fit to have recourse to the wretched System of an *invisible Church*, and supposes his Church to have been such before *Luther*, we must tell him, that the Scripture is entirely a Stranger to this System, even by the Account he himself gives of the Scripture Notion of a Church, p. 6, 7, 8; and that he will find both the Absurdity of this Scheme, and its absolute Opposition to the Scripture Account of the Church of Christ, demonstrated in *unerring Authority*, Preliminary the Second.

The fourth Mark of the Church. The Amplitude of the Church; or, the Multitude and Variety of Believers.

This is the fourth Mark assign'd by the Cardinal, whereby to find out the true Church of Christ. Because the Word of God, in many places, assures us, that the true Church or Kingdom of Christ should be very much spread throughout the World. Genesis xxii. 18. *In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.* Psalm ii. 8. *Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.* Psalm xxii. 27. *All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.* Psalm lxxii. 7, 8. *In his [Christ's] days shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth: he shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.* Isaiah ii. 2. *It shall come to pass, in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be establish'd in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it.* Isaiah xlix. 6. *It is a light*

light thing that thou shouldst be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob----- I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayst be my salvation to the end of the earth. *Isaiah liv. 1, 2, 3.* Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travel with child; for more are the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes, for thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left, and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, &c. See also *Isaiah lx. 3, 4, 5, 11, &c.* *Daniel ii. 25, 44.* *Micah iv. 12.* *Malachi i. 11.* From the rising of the sun, even to the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offer'd to my name, and a pure offering.

Hence in the New Testament we find, that Christ's Commission, given to the Apostles and their Successors, comprehended both all Ages and all Nations. *St. Matt. xxviii. 18, 19, 20.* All power is given to me in heaven and earth. Go ye therefore and teach ALL NATIONS----- and lo I am with you always [Gr. all days] even to the end of the world. And *St. Luke xxiv. 45, 46, 47.* Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures; and said unto them, thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day; and that repentance and remission of sins should be preach'd in his name among ALL NATIONS, beginning at Jerusalem. Hence *St. Paul, Rom. x. 17, 18.* Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. But, I say, have they not heard? Yes, verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

Hence

Hence the Church is call'd *Catholick* or *Universal*, because she is the Church of all Ages, and more or less of all Nations. Not that she ever was, or, in all Appearance, ever will be in this Sense *Universal*, that all People whatsoever, through all Nations of the World, shall, at one and the same Time, embrace or profess her Faith and Communion; but that she shall be always very much spread through a great Part of the World; and that there shall be no Part of the Earth, in which, sooner or later, her Faith shall not be propagated: According to that of Christ, St. *Matt.* xxiv. 14. *This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.*

This Mark of the Church is very much insisted upon by St. *Augustine* in many Places. He reckons it up amongst the Motives that kept him in the *Catholick* Communion, in his Book against the *Epistle of Manichæus*, Chap. 4. and frequently urges it against the *Donatists*, as a Demonstration that theirs could not be the true Church, because of the narrow Limits of their Communion. How much more would he have urged it against Mr. *Chandler's* Church, which, for a thousand Years, was no-where to be found upon Earth; and even now is far from being, in any tolerable Sense, *Catholick* or *Universal*, being only known in one Corner of *Europe*? How little does this agree to the Description of the Church set down in Scripture?

Against this Mark Mr. *Chandler* objects, that the Church of *Rome* is not the Church of all Nations: That *Pagans* and *Mahometans* are vastly superiour in Number to the *Papists*; and that, if all the different Denominations of Christians, who renounce the Communion of *Rome*, be added together, the Multitude will be much larger than she can boast of.

But we have already explain'd in what Sense the Church of Christ must be the Church of all Nations; and 'tis visible, that the Church, in Communion with *Rome*, has the fairest Claim to this Title. Her Faith alone is profess'd in *France, Spain, Portugal*, and all *Italy*; *Sicily, Sardinia, and Corsica*, and the Hereditary States of the Emperor in *Germany* and the *Netherlands*: In the Electorates of *Mentz, Cullen, Triers, Bavaria* and the *Palatinate*. The same is alone profess'd in *Lorrain, Savoy*, and many Principalities in the Empire, and in seven of the 13 Cantons of *Switzerland*; and the Professors of it are to be found in all other Parts of *Germany, Holland*, and the *British Islands*. The same Faith is predominant in the great Kingdoms of *Poland, Hungary* and *Bohemia*; is followed by the Christians of *Dalmatia, Albania*, and by many in *Bosnia, Servia* and *Bulgaria*, and has great Numbers of Professors in *Constantinople, Greece*, and the adjacent Islands: As likewise in *Syria, Palestine, Armenia, Chaldaea, Persia, the East-Indies, China*, and the *Philippine* and *Marian Islands*. In many Places on the Coasts of *Africa*, in the great Kingdoms of *Congo* and *Angola*, in most of the Islands of the *Atlantick Ocean*. In *Old and New Mexico, Peru, Terra Firma, Chili, Paraquay, Brasil, Canada*, and the Islands of *Cuba, Hispaniola, &c.* which is a greater Extent by far, than any other Society or Communion ever yet obtain'd. Add to this, that the Catholick Church has been in many other Kingdoms, where she is not now; and that she daily, by her Missioners, is enlarging her Limits amongst Infidels in all Parts of the World.

As to what Mr. Chandleen says of the multitude of *Pagans* and *Mahometans*, 'tis nothing to the purpose: We are seeking after Marks, whereby to find out *Christ's Church*; one of which, according

to

to the Scripture is, that this Kingdom of the Messiah is to be vastly extended throughout a great Part of the Earth, as we find the Catholick Church is, and Mr. *Chandler's* Church is not. But no one will therefore be so mad, as to seek for the Church of Christ amongst *Pagans* and *Mahometans*, the profess'd Enemies of the Christian Name : So that whatever their Multitude may be, they are certainly out of the Question, when we are inquiring where to find the Kingdom or Church of Christ.

What he adds, that the Number of Sectaries of different Denominations, if they are all put together, exceeds the Number of Catholicks ; if true, is as little to his Purpose. For the Church or Kingdom of Christ is but one ; and therefore we are not to take the Dimensions of it from a Collection of many jarring Sects, that have no Communion one with another. Thus for instance ; what Advantage can Mr. *Chandler* pretend to derive to his Church, from the Numbers of *Greeks* or *Armenians*, who all look upon him and his as Hereticks, to whom they will not so much as allow Christian Burial ; and whom he and his look upon as rank Idolaters, by reason of their Doctrines of the Veneration and Invocation of Angels and Saints, Veneration of Relicks, Images, &c. Upon which account, if he will be that *consistent Protestant*, which he pretends to be, he must hold, that they have no Share in the Church of Christ. Again ; what Interest has Mr. *Chandler* in the Numbers of *Lutherans* of *Germany*, *Sweden* and *Denmark*, who with their Apostle *Luther*, abhor nothing more than Mr. *Chandler's* Friends the *Calvinists* ? What are the Numbers of the Church of *England* Protestants to him ; who, as he complains, *p. 44*, condemn him and his Fellow-Dissenters, as Schismaticks, and look upon all

their Sacraments and Administrations as null and void; and consequently unchurch them and unchristian them too? And he seems to be so civil, as to do as much for them, when he affirms, p. 36, that the Orders which they claim by Succession from the Church of *Rome*, are no more valid than if they proceeded from an Indian *Brachman*, or a Mahometan *Dervise*.

Mr. *Chandler* further objects against this Mark of the *Amplitude of the Church*, that it did not always agree to the Church of Christ, which in our Saviour's time was but a *little Flock*. But this was the very thing, that was foretold by the Prophets, and by Christ himself, viz. that his Church from a *little Flock*, should grow into a very great one and fill the Earth. For this was that Stone cut out of the Mountain without Hands, of which we read, *Daniel ii. 25*, that it became a great mountain and filled the whole earth. This was that grain of mustard-seed, which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof, *St. Mat. xiii. 32*. This was that leaven, which was hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened, ver. 33.

What he adds, that the time has been, when the *Arians* could also boast of their Numbers, and the *World* wonder'd to see itself become Arian; is not true, if thereby he means, that there ever was a time, when the *Arians* were more numerous than the Catholics. The Expression of *St. Jerome*, of the *World's* wondering to see itself Arian, is an *Hyperbole*, or Exaggeration, occasion'd by the Success of these Hereticks, in imposing upon the Simplicity of the Bishops assembled at *Ariminum*. But as the same Father proves in the same Place [*Dialog. contra Luciferianos*] these very Bishops, that were thus imposed

imposed upon, did not thereby become *Arians*; much less their Clergy or People, which in almost every Part of Christendom, were at this very time most tenacious of the Catholick Faith, as we learn from the Book of *Lucifer* Bishop of *Cagliari*, [*Quod moriendum sit pro Christi nomine*] written about this same time; and from the Epistle of St. *Athanasius* to the Emperor *Jovian*, written three or four Years after the Council of *Ariminum*, where he numbers amongst the Defenders of the *Nicene* Faith, all the Churches of *Spain*, *Britain*, *France*, and of all *Italy*, *Dalmatia*, *Dacia*, *Mæsia*, *Macedonia*, *Greece* and all *Africa*, *Sardinia*, *Cyprus*, *Creta*, *Pamphylia*, *Lycia*, *Isauria*, *Egypt*, *Libya*, *Pontus*, *Cappadocia*, and the Churches of the *Orient*, a few excepted, which follow'd the Heresy of *Arius*.

The fifth Mark of the Church. Apostolical Succession, or a Succession of Bishops from the Apostles; especially from Peter the Apostle in the See of Rome.

This is the Cardinal's fifth Note or Mark of the Church: Because the true Church of Christ cannot be without lawful Pastors, authorised by divine Commission, that is sent by God, with Authority to preach his Word, administer his Sacraments, &c. For, as the Apostle tells us, *Rom. x. 14, 15.* *How shall they believe in him, of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach except they be sent?* And *Heb. v. 4.* *No man taketh the honour to himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.* Hence all such are rejected of God, that usurp to themselves the Ministry, without being sent: *Jeremiah xxiii. 21.* *I have not sent these prophets,*

phets, yet they ran : I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. And the Son of God tells us, St. John x. i. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.* Hence that Society can by no means be the true Church of Christ, whose Preachers and Ministers are not sent by Christ, and who therefore in the Scripture-account, are to be looked upon as false Prophets, Thieves and Robbers. But who then were the Men, that were sent and commission'd by Christ ? They were no others than the Apostles and their Successors : To these he said, St. John xx. 21. *As my Father hath sent me, even so I send you.* To these he said, St. Matthew xxviii. 19, 20. *Go teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, &c. and lo I am with you always even to the end of the world.* And as we don't find, that Christ imparted his Commission to any others, but them, and such as should be authoriz'd by them ; so neither Scripture, nor ancient Tradition, ever allowed of any others for lawful Pastors or Ministers of Christ, but such as derived their Mission through this Channel ; which Mr. Chandler does not pretend to be able to do.

Whence then does he, and his *Salters-Hall* Brethren, derive their Pretensions to the Ministry of God's Word and his Sacraments ? Who has authoriz'd and commission'd them to execute these Apostolical Functions ? Whence came they ? Who sent them ? Is it not visible from the Scripture, that Christ has set aside an Order of Men *for the work of the Ministry*, Eph. iv. 11, 12, &c. ? These he has sent as his Deputies, even as he was sent by his Father, St. John xx. 21. These he has commanded all to hear as himself, St. Luke x. 16. With these

he

he has promis'd to abide to the End of the World, St. *Mat.* xxviii. 20. Is it not then a sacrilegious Usurpation, like that of *Korah* and his Adherents, for such as have no Succession from these, and can shew no Commission for what they do, to intrude themselves into the Ministry of their own head; or (which is not one jot the better) by a Call from the Laity, who, having no Mission themselves, cannot impart it to others? Nor will it render them more excusable, that they find in themselves a strong Inclination to the ministerial Functions, which may be no more than the Result of their Pride, Vain-glory, Ambition, Avarice, &c. or a strong Illusion of Satan: And sure it can come from no good Principle, when it suggests to them to climb up another Way, rather than to enter into the Sheepfold by the Door. And tho' they were otherwise never so well qualified by Learning and Virtue for the Office of Christ's Ministers; yet except they have withal a Commission from him, 'tis unjustifiable to presume to undertake that Office; as it would be in any Subject, how well qualified soever in his own or others Opinion, to usurp, without Authority, from the King, a Post, that was to be disposed of by the King alone, or by such as were authoriz'd by him. Thus for instance, were a Man never so knowing in the Law, or otherwise never so well qualified; yet if without the King's Delegation, he should take to himself the Office of a Judge; and proceed to act accordingly: It would be a criminal Usurpation, and all his Decisions or Sentences, however otherwise just, would be null and void, for want of Authority. How much more in Matters spiritual, and entirely depending on the Delegation of Christ, must all that be null and void, which is attempted by Men that have no Commission from him?

If Mr. *Chandler*, or any of his Brethren, shall here appeal to the Imposition of Hands, which they have received from other *Presbyters*; this will not serve their Turn: *First*, Because the Church of God, from the Apostles downwards, has always been govern'd by *Bishops*; and I defy them to produce so much as one single Instance for 1500 Years after Christ, of any one in any Part of the Church of God, that was allowed of for a lawful Minister, without Imposition of Hands from a Bishop. *2dly*, Because their first *Presbyters*, from whom they pretend to derive their Succession, had either receiv'd no Ordination at all; or such as, according to Mr. *Chandler*, was null and void, viz. that of the *Roman Church*.

If they appeal to an extraordinary Vocation and Mission immediately from God, such as that of *Moses* and the Prophets, &c. They must produce some authentick Proof of this kind of Mission; which not being visible of itself, must be demonstrated by producing the Patents of his divine Majesty, stamp'd with the broad Seal of Heaven; that is, with Miracles, or other supernatural Gifts, in Testimony of their being thus sent by the Almighty: For without such Proofs as these, no new Teachers are to be received upon pretence of an extraordinary Call, which every *Fanatick* or *Enthusiast* will always feign to himself. But no prudent Christian will or ought to give Credit to such Pretensions: For whomsoever God sends in an extraordinary Way, he will also furnish them with unexceptionable Proofs of this their extraordinary Mission; without which, as Christ declares of himself, no one could be obliged to receive them. *St. John xv. 24.* *If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin.*

Mr.

Mr. *Chandler* in his second Treatise, p. 34, seems willing to have the Success of what he calls the *Reformation*, pass for something *miraculous*; tho' he will not pretend to say, that it was a *REAL Miracle*. But whosoever will consider the Means, by which this Work was brought about, will have little reason to suspect, that there was any thing *miraculous* in it, or that indeed God had any Hand in it. The first Preachers of Christianity were Strangers to any other Means of propagating the Gospel than the Power of their Miracles, and the persuasive Eloquence of their innocent Lives, join'd with the patient Suffering of the most outrageous Injuries and even Death itself, without Resistance. The Means by which the first Reformers brought in their Religion, were the Reverse of all this. They wrought no Miracles in Testimony of their Doctrine or Mission. Their Behaviour and Lives were for the most part disedifying, not to say downright scandalous: And, instead of propagating their Faith by patient Suffering, in every Place, where they got footing, they raised Sedition and Tumults, and from thence proceeded to open Rebellions against lawful Authority: Of which there are innumerable Instances in the Histories of these Times. Thus was *Calvinism* introduced into *Geneva*; thus it was propagated through *France*, *Holland* and *Scotland*, whilst *Lutheranism*, with as little Miracle, was settled by the absolute Power of arbitrary Princes (to whom the good-natured Reformers, to engage them closer in their Interest, gave up at once all the Rights and Possessions of the Church) in *Swedenland*, *Denmark*, *Saxony*, &c. And as for the Reformation of *England*, the History of it, even as written by its best Friends, the Motives for which it was undertaken, the Means by which it was carried on, and the Fruits which it produced, demonstrate, that it was no Miracle. But if there had

been nothing of all this Irregularity in the Change of Religion; what Miracle is it, that Men should readily embrace a Religion, which gave them the Liberty of contradicting their Church-Guides; of disbelieving whatever they pleas'd in the difficult Mysteries of Faith; of laying aside all that was any-ways mortifying in Practice; Fast-ing, Confession, Canonical Hours of Prayer, Celi-bacy of the Clergy, Obligation of religious Vows, and, in a word, whatever was repugnant to the Inclinations of Nature, in the wholesome Laws of the Church? Indeed the only Miracle in the Case is (considering the corrupt Bent of human Nature) that this Deluge did not overflow all the rest of Christendom too; as it would have done, had not he interpos'd, who has fix'd the Limits of the Sea, and said, *Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be staid*, Job xxxviii. II.

But let us see what Mr. Chandler says in his 2d Treatise (for in his Sermon he has said nothing of it) of his Mission, and that of his first Reformers. *First*, He seems to disclaim from any extraordinary Mission: *As they* [the first Reformers] *never assumed the Character of extraordinary Messengers from God, the Testimony of Miracles became absolutely needless*, says he, p. 35. *2dly*, He owns, that it is certainly true, that the first Reformers were not sent by the ordinary Prelates, *ibidem*. By whom then were they sent? For St. Paul is positive, *Rom. x. 15*, that no one is to preach, unless he be sent. The Truth is, that like all other false Prophets and Hereticks that have been from the Beginning, they sent themselves, that is, they came of their own heads, and had no Commission to shew for what they did, either from God or Man.

Nor will it mend their Cause, that they pretended, that the ordinary Church-Guides were all gone astray from the Scripture, and the Purity of the Christian Doctrine. For all Hereticks, from the Beginning, have pretended the same: And who was to be Judge in this Case; they, or the Pastors of the Church, whom Christ had commanded them to hear, *St. Mat. xviii. 17. St. Luke x. 16*, and with whom he had promised, that both He and his Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, should abide to the End of the World, *St. Mat. xxviii. 19, 20*, and *St. John xiv. 16, 17*? And yet these Men, whilst in opposition to plain Scripture, they opposed the whole Church of God, and pretended, that the Gates of Hell had prevail'd against her, would needs be thought, to have preach'd up nothing but pure Scripture.

But what Commission then does Mr. *Chandler* pretend they had? Why, he says, *p. 35*, they were, generally speaking, Men of Learning and Abilities, capable of understanding and explaining the Scriptures. To which he adds, *p. 38*, that whoever is thus qualified by sufficient Knowledge, strong Inclination, and a real undissembled Piety, needs no other Commission; and may act as Christ's Minister, tho' all the Prelates in the World should refuse to authorize him, or by Imposition of Hands to ordain him. Rare Doctrine! which will authorize every Enthusiast, to take upon him, of his own head, the Ministry of the Word and Sacraments, to destroy all Order, and to broach all manner of Heresies without controul. But still, that troublesome Question returns upon Mr. *Chandler*, Who sent them? Who call'd them to the Ministry? Who made them Pastors of Christ's Flock, Stewards, Overseers in his Family, Dispensers of his Sacraments? For 'tis not enough to tell us, that all
Christians

Christians are exhorted in the Scripture, to teach, to admonish, and, if they can, to convert others, who have erred from the Truth. All this may be done, and ought to be done, by any private Christian; 'tis a Part of that Charity, which we all owe to one another. But this was not the Case of the first Reformers. They pretended to all the most solemn Functions of the Ministry, the Administration of the Sacraments, the Ordination of other Ministers, Preaching by Office, &c. Now this it is, that neither Scripture, nor any other Authority commission'd them to do. Nor is there any one Text, that Mr. *Chandler* can bring in their Favour; but what will full as well justify any Man or Woman, that has but a good Opinion of their own Abilities, which few want; and a strong Inclination, which Enthusiasts commonly have; to intrude themselves into the Ministry, and undertake to execute every Branch of the Apostolick Office, unsent by any one, but him that sent all the false Prophets from the Beginning. Unhappy those! who having forsaken the true Ministers of Christ, the Heirs and Successors of his Apostles, have been by a strong Delusion delivered up to such Ministers, who have thrust themselves upon them as Guides to Eternity, without any thing but their own Presumption to recommend them. Alas! They have forsaken the true Fountain of Life, and dug to themselves broken Cisterns, that can hold no Water.

Was it then for nothing that this lawful Mission and Vocation is so much insisted upon in Scripture? Was it for nothing that Christ himself so often mentions his being sent by his Father? *St. Mat. x. 40. St. Luke x. 16. St. John v. 23, 24, 30, 36, 37. x. 36. xi. 42. xii. 49. xvii. 3, 8, 18, 25.* Was it for nothing that the Apostle takes Care to acquaint the

the

the Hebrews, *Heb. v. 4, 5.* that *No man taketh this honour to himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.* So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, *Thou art my Son, &c?* Was it for nothing that Christ so solemnly sent his Apostles, and their Successors, *St. Mat. xxviii. 19, 20.* with a Commission to teach, or, as it is in the Greek, to *disciple* [*μαθητεύειν*] and baptize all Nations; and this after having premis'd, *All Power is given unto me in Heaven, and in Earth,* to shew the Authority by which he gave them this Commission; and promising, in the Close of the same Commission, that their Succession should never fail; *Lo, I am with you all Days, even till the End of the World?* Was it for nothing that he told the same Apostles, *St. John xx. 21. As my Father hath sent me, even so I send you, &c?* See also the Mission of the seventy Disciples, *St. Luke x. 1;* the calling of *St. Matthias* to the Apostleship, *Acts i. 24, 25, 26;* the Appointment of the seven Deacons by Imposition of the Apostles Hands, *Acts vi. 3, 5, 6;* the Mission of *Paul and Barnabas*, *Acts xiii. 2, 3, 4;* the Communication of this Mission to the Disciples and Successors of the Apostles by Imposition of Hands, *Acts xiv. 23. 2 Tim. i. 6. ii. 2.* compared with *1 Tim. v. 22. Titus i. 5, &c.* How then has *Mr. Chandler* the Confidence to assert, *p. 35,* that *the Mission of Bishops and Prelates is in itself a trifling Circumstance, of little or no Importance, of which there is little or no mention in the sacred Writings?*

The Primitive Fathers were certainly not of *Mr. Chandler's* Mind; who very often appeal to this Mission and Succession of Bishops from the Apostles, as an irrefragable Evidence against all Hereticks, as may be seen in *St. Irenæus*, Disciple of the Disciples of the Apostles, *L. 4. C. 43.* "We must obey
" those

“ those Priests, says he, that are in the Church,
 “ that have the Succession from the Apostles (as we
 “ have shew’d) that, together with the Succession
 “ of Episcopal Power, have, according to the good
 “ Pleasure of the Father, received the certain Gift
 “ of Truth. But others that are not of the ori-
 “ ginal Succession, in what Place soever they are
 “ assembled, to have suspected, either as Hereticks
 “ and of bad Doctrine, or as Schismatics, &c.”
 With whom agrees the ancient and learned *Tertul-
 lian*, in his excellent Tract of Prescriptions against
 Heresies; where he shews, that all Hereticks are
 convicted by this, that they cannot shew a Succe-
 sion of Pastors of their Communion from the Apo-
 stles; *Ch. 32.* “ Let them produce, says he, the
 “ Origin of their Churches: Let them give us a
 “ List of *their Bishops*, drawn down by Succession
 “ from the Beginning, so that their first Bishop
 “ had either one of the Apostles, or an Apostolick
 “ Man, who continued always in Communion with
 “ the Apostles for his Predecessor. For in this
 “ manner do the Apostolical Churches verify their
 “ Pedigree; as the Church of *Smyrna* produceth
 “ *Polycarp*, placed there by *St. John*; and the
 “ Church of *Rome* *Clement*, ordain’d by *St. Peter*.
 “ Let Hereticks counterfeit any thing like this, if
 “ they can.” Hence he infers, *Ch. 37*, that since
 the Case stands thus, we need not Scripture to shew,
 that Hereticks are not to be allow’d to appeal to
 Scripture; but that we may justly say to them, *Who*
are you? When and from whence did you come?
What have you to do in my Estate, you that are none
of mine? I plead Possession; my Possession is of long
standing; ’tis of elder Date; I am Heir of the
Apostles.

But if the Fathers often appeal to Apostolical Suc-
 cession in general, they more frequently and more
 earnestly

earnestly appeal to the Succession of Bishops from *Peter* in the See of *Rome*; as a most powerful Argument against all Heresies, by reason of the Pre-eminence of this Apostle, to whom Christ so solemnly committed his whole Flock, *St. John* xxi. 15, &c. And by reason that it was a Matter of Fact, notorious to the whole World; and which none even of the Hereticks then call'd in question, that the Bishops of that Church were *Peter's* Successors. See *St. Irenæus*, L. 3. C. 3. *St. Optatus*, L. 2. *contra Parmenianum*. *St. Epiphanius*, *Hær.* 27. *St. Augustin*, L. *contra Epist. Fundamenti*, C. 4. L. *de Utilitate Credendi*, C. 17. *Epist.* 165, *ad Generosum*. To all these Authorities *Mr. Chandler*, for a Reason best known to himself, has offer'd no Answer. Some will be apt to suspect, that his Reason was, because he had no plausible Answer to offer.

Let us see then what he has to object against this fifth Mark of the Church, *viz. Succession of Bishops from the Apostles*. 1st, He tells us, *That the Terms of Salvation and Communion are fix'd by God in the Gospel of Christ; and that a sincere Compliance with them will secure Men of the Blessings of Redemption, independent of any Succession of Bishops and Pastors*. But one of these Terms of Salvation is to hear the true Church, and her Pastors the Apostles and their Successors, *St. Mat.* xviii. 17. *St. Luke* x. 16; to beware of false Prophets, *St. Mat.* vii. 15; to take heed of Thieves and Robbers, that enter not in by the Door, but climb up another Way, *St. John* x. 1. And how can they pretend to the Graces annex'd by the Gospel to Christ's Sacraments, who wilfully separate from those to whom alone Christ in his Gospel has given the Power to administer these Sacraments?

2^{dly}, He tells us, *The Circumstances of the Christian World must be very deplorable, if the Validity of all*

all Administrations in the Church depended on so precarious a Foundation. But he is mistaken: Here is no *precarious Foundation* in the Case. We have Christ's infallible Word for the Continuance of this Succession, even till the End of the World: *Go teach all nations, baptizing, &c. and lo, I am with you always, even till the end of the world; St. Mat. xxviii. 19, 20.* Christians then *may know, and be assured, by Christ's own Word, that this Succession has never been interrupted.* Besides, the Evidence of the Fact speaks for itself; since these two Things are most evident: *First*, That the Bishops of the Church in the Beginning were establish'd by the Apostles, and the Apostles by Christ. *Secondly*, That the Church has never, in any Age since the Apostles, admitted any for Bishops or Pastors, but those that were ordain'd by other Bishops.

3dly, He tells us, that some of the Popes have been guilty of the most execrable Crimes; and therefore that 'tis absurd to suppose, that there could be no true Ministers but such as received a Sanction from them. But is he then in the Opinion of the *Donatists*, that the Efficacy of the Institutions of Christ depends upon the Sanctity of the Ministers? If so, who can be secure in any Communion? If not, what is it to the purpose to tell us, that some Popes have been very wicked? Were the very first and chief Reformers any better?

4thly, *How shall we determine the Right*, says he, *when the Papedom was divided, and there were two or three Popes together anathematizing and damning each other?* It was, generally speaking, very easy to determine which was the true Pope, when any Dispute of this Nature was started; but from which soever of them a Bishop derived his Orders, there was never any Doubt of the Validity of the Ordination; and as for the Defect of lawful Mission, it was always

ways supplied by the Church, when the Schism was extinguish'd; and those that had been ordain'd in Schism received a Sanction from the undoubted Pope to continue in their Orders.

5thly, *Could the Popes of Rome*, says he, *prove their regular Succession from the Apostles*; yet, *if they have departed from the Apostolick Faith, they are not Christian Bishops, &c.* True: And therefore mere Succession of Orders, such as the *Arians* and other Hereticks have had, is not sufficient to make any Society the true Church of Christ. So that this Mark, as *Bellarmino* also takes Notice, if taken barely by itself, is not sufficient to demonstrate which Society is the true Church of Christ; tho' it sufficiently demonstrates which Society is not the true Church of Christ, viz. Mr. *Chandler's* Society, and all such as have not this Succession. As to the rest, we have seen already, in what has been said in Vindication of the second Mark of the Church, that Mr. *Chandler* cannot prove, that the Bishops of *Rome* have ever departed from the Apostolick Faith: And what is more, we have an evident Assurance from Christ's own Words, that there should always be a Succession of Pastors adhering to the Apostolick Faith, St. *Mat.* xxviii. 19, 20. and xvi. 18, which Mr. *Chandler* will not be able anywhere to find out of the *Roman* Communion.

The sixth Mark of the Church. Agreement in Doctrine with the Fathers and with the ancient Church.

This is the Cardinal's sixth Mark of the Church; because the true Church of Christ must be Apostolical, not only by a Succession of her Pastors from the Apostles, but also by a Succession of Doctrine from them.

Now,

Now, to make the Application of this Mark to the Church in Communion with *Rome*, we might produce innumerable Passages, out of the undoubted Works of the Fathers, to demonstrate their Agreement in Doctrine with modern Catholicks, in all Articles controverted between us and Protestants; but, because this Method would be too tedious, and liable to many Cavils, we shall take a much more compendious Way to prove, that the Fathers are on the Catholick Side, by the Confessions of the most learned Protestant Divines, join'd to the Contempt with which they have treated these great Lights of Antiquity, of which they would never have been guilty, had they not been convinced that the Fathers were no Friends to their Religion.

First, The great Patriarch of the Reformation, the stout *Martin Luther*, in many Places, declares against the Fathers. *L. de Servo Arbit. T. II. Fol. 480. 2.* he says, *They were all blind.* And, in his Book against King Henry, *Tom. II. Fol. 344.* that he cared not a Rush if a Thousand Augustins, a Thousand Cyrians, a Thousand of King Harry's Churches stood against him. And, *Fol. 347.* I don't concern myself what Ambrose, Augustin, the Councils, and the Practice of Ages say. Nor do I want a King Harry for a Master to teach me these Things. I who knew them so well, as to have declared against them. So that 'tis a wonderful Folly of Satan thus to oppose me with those very Arguments which I impugn. In fine, to pass over many other such like Sayings, scatter'd up and down his Works, in his *Colloquies*, Ch. 27, 29, 30, he gives this Character of the Writings of the Fathers: "That God's Word of itself, " pure, bright and clear, through the Doctrines, " Books and Writings of the Fathers, like Milk " strain'd through a Coal-sack, is very sorely dark- " ken'd, falsify'd and spoil'd --- That there is great " Darknests

“ Darkneſs in the Books of the Fathers concerning
 “ Faith --- That *Chryſoſtome* was only a Talker
 “ [a Babblor ;] *Baſil* a mere Monk ; *Cyprian* a weak
 “ Divine ; *Tertullian*, amongſt the Church-Teach-
 “ ers, a mere *Carloſtadius* --- That *Bernard* did at-
 “ tribute over-much to Precepts and Free-will ---
 “ That *Macarius*, *Anthony* and *Benedict* brought
 “ apparent Miſchief to the Church with their
 “ Monkerſy --- That he knew none amongſt the
 “ ancient Teachers of the Church, that he hated
 “ like *Jerome* ; for he writeth only of Faſting, of
 “ Meats, of Virginitie, &c. --- That the Fathers
 “ ſtumbled often, and mingled in their Books ma-
 “ ny impertinent and monkish Things --- That the
 “ Apology of *Melanethon* ſurpaſſeth all the Fathers
 “ of the Church, even *St. Auguſtin*.” Such Stuff
 as this, it ſeems, was his common Table-Talk ;
 and his Friends have publiſh’d it to the World to
 his eternal Diſgrace.

His Friend and Coadjutor *Melanethon* is ſomething
 more modeſt ; and yet he cannot diſſemble his Senti-
 ment, that the Church, in the third, fourth and
 fifth Century, in which the Fathers chiefly flouriſh’d,
 already ſtood much in need of a Proteſtant Reſor-
 mation ; as appears from his Preface to the ſecond
 Tome of *Luther’s Work*, *Origenica Aetas*, &c. And,
 writing upon 1 Cor. iii. [*Quarta Parte Operum*,
 p. 218. *Witemberg. Anno 1564*] he tells his Reader,
 that the ancient Fathers, in the very Beginning, ſtatim
 initio, obſcured the Doctrines of the Juſtice of Faith ;
 and multiplied Ceremonies ; invented particular Ways
 of Worſhip ; were too hard in commending Celibacy ;
 and introduced an Invocation of the Dead [Saints]
 tho’ more modeſt, as he terms it, than what was af-
 terwards practiſed.

Hence *Illyricus*, and his Affociates, the Century-
 Writers of *Magdeburg*, have, in every Century from
 the

the Apostles, charged, in a manner, all and every one of the Fathers with Popish Errors; not sparing even the 2d Century, in which many of the Disciples of the Apostles were yet alive. "Altho' this Age," say they, Col. 55. [*Basileæ* 1566] came very near the Apostles time, yet the Doctrine of Christ and the Apostles began to be very much obscured." And in the first *Chapter, Col. 1.* "Altho' this Age," which we are now about to treat of, was a little more pure, than other following Ages: Yet one may see, how dreadfully the Enemy of Mankind, and the Father of all Lies, as soon as the Apostles were gone, presumed not only to attack the Church with cruel Persecutions, but also to corrupt her Purity with most filthy Heresies. So far as to inspire certain unsound Opinions into Persons, that had no mean Place amongst the true Doctors: Even to that degree, as to begin at the very first to obscure the chief Article of all, viz. of Man's Justification." What a Pity, that these Men did not live in that Age! What a Pity, that the Apostles took not more Care to instruct their Disciples better!

Calvin's Institutions bear evident Testimony of his being in the like Sentiments, in those many Places, where he is so free in censuring Antiquity. As in the Article of the *Eucharistick Sacrifice, L. 4. Inst. C. 8. Num. 11.* Of the *Reservation of the Sacrament for the Sick, L. 4. C. 17. N. 39.* Of *Prayers for the Dead, L. 3. C. 5. N. 10.* Of *Penances and Satisfactions, L. 3. C. 3. N. 16,* and *C. 4. N. 38.* Of *Monastick Vows, L. 4. C. 13. N. 16.* Of the *Vow of Continency, ibidem. N. 17.* Of the *Celibacy of the Clergy, L. 4. C. 12. N. 27.* Of *Free-will, L. 2. C. 2. N. 4, &c.*

Peter

Peter Martyr, the grand Reformer of England, is of the same Sentiments, as to the Authority of the Fathers, as the Reader may see in his Book of *Vows and Celibacy*, written against Dr. Smith [*Basilæ* 1559] where, after having labour'd hard to lessen the Credit of the Fathers, he concludes, p. 476. *As long as we shall stick by Councils and Fathers; so long shall we remain in the same Errors, viz. of Popery.*

And Mr. *Whitaker*, in his Book against the Jesuit *Duræus*, p. 423 [*London* 1583] tells him, *Your Popish Religion is patch'd up of the Errors of the Fathers.*

With whom agrees Dr. *Humfreys* in *Jewel's Life* [*London* 1573, p. 212.] where he censures this Hector of our English Protestants for appealing to the Councils and Fathers. “He allowed too much,” says he; he both gave you [Papists] too great an Advantage, and was too hard upon himself. For that letting alone the Means, by which he might with greater Ease and Strength have maintain'd his Cause, he disarm'd, in a manner, both himself and the Church.”

He thinks however, his Intention excusable, of stabbing us with the Testimonies of our own Fathers (so he calls them) *as with our own Sword.* He adds a little after, that 'tis the Demand of the Saints [he speaks of Protestant Saints, who never had a Being upon Earth] *what Business have we with Fathers, with Flesh and Blood?*

Hence Archbishop *Whitgift*, in his Defence against the Puritan Thomas Cartwright [*London* 1574] *Traët.* 8. p. 473. “How greatly were almost all the Bishops and learned Writers of the Greek Church, yea, and the Latines also, for the most part spotted with Doctrines of Free-will, of Merits, of Invocation of Saints, and such

“such like? Surely, you are not able to reckon
 “in any Age since the Apostles time, any Compa-
 “ny of Bishops, that taught and held so found and
 “perfect a Doctrine in all Points, as the Bishops
 “of *England* do at this Time.” Thus do these
 Gentlemen glory, to have reform’d the Doctrine,
 even of the purest Ages of the Church.

And indeed there was need enough of such a Re-
 formation, if what Mr. *Napier* writes upon the
 Revelation be true, viz. “That from the Year of
 “Christ 316, the Antichristian and Papal Reign
 “hath begun, reigning universally, and without
 “any debatable Contradiction, 1260 Years.”
Propos. 37. p. 68. To which he adds, p. 191,
 that during the second and third Age also, *the true*
Temple of God and Light of the Gospel was obscured
by the Roman Antichrist himself.

From all which, and many other such like Tes-
 timonies of Protestants, it plainly appears, on which
 Side of the Question they judged the Fathers to
 have been. I shall conclude, with one Testimony
 more, viz. that of *Andrew Dudith*, who, from a
 Catholick Bishop, became a *Calvinist* and a great
 Friend of *Beza*; and, from a *Calvinist*, if my Au-
 thor [*Morery*] deceives me not, became a *Socinian*.
 This Man, in his Epistle to *Beza*, as his Words are
 related by *Beza* himself, in the first of his *Theolo-*
gical Epistles [*Geneva 1575*] writes thus. “Al-
 “tho’ many horrible Doctrines are defended in the
 “Church of *Rome* [so he is pleased to judge them]
 “yet this Church is not rent in pieces by so ma-
 “ny Dissensions (as the Protestants are.) At the
 “same time she has the plausible Appearance of
 “venerable Antiquity, of ordinary Succession, of
 “perpetual Consent: And if that be the Truth,
 “which the ancient Fathers, with mutual Con-
 “sent, have profess’d, it must be own’d, it is
 “wholly

“ wholly on the Papists side.” So far from the Confession of Adversaries, of the Agreement of the ancient Church, and of the holy Fathers with the present Catholick Church.

For a further Demonstration of this Truth, we shall add some few Reflections, which will suffice to convince every diligent Inquirer after Truth, that the ancient Fathers in their Principles could not possibly be Protestants. 1st, Because, as we have seen from Mr. *Chandler* himself, in this very Sermon, the Fathers of the third Age, at least, and downwards, were close Abettors of those very Doctrines and Practices, which Protestants from their first setting out, have most earnestly protested against as idolatrous and superstitious. 2^{dly}, Because the Fathers and the ancient Church, have condemn'd for Heresy many Doctrines of Protestants; as may be seen in the *Catalogue of Hereticks*, published by St. *Epiphanius*, St. *Philastrius*, and St. *Augustine*, and in the Books of St. *Jerome* against *Jovinianus* and *Vigilantius*: How then is it likely, that the Fathers should embrace a Religion, which they expressly condemn for Heresy? 3^{dly}, Because the Principles upon which the Fathers have rejected all ancient Heresies, and the Arguments, which they have chiefly insisted upon in their Writings against them, are the self-same which we employ against Protestants. Such as *Antiquity*, the *Consent of Nations*, *Apostolical Succession* and *lawful Mission*, *Communion with St. Peter's Chair*, the Name of *Catholick*, &c. as may be seen in *Tertullian's* Book of *Prescriptions*, *Vincent of Lerines* his *Commonitorium*, St. *Augustine's* Book against the *Epistle of Manichaeus*, St. *Jerome's* *Dialogue* against the *Luciferians*, &c. Therefore the Fathers, without being evidently condemn'd by themselves, could never become Protestants. 4^{thly}, Because the ancient Catholick Church

Church insisted no less upon her Authority, in finally determining Controversies of Religion, than the Church in Communion with *Rome* does at present: Nor did she ever permit Sectaries to appeal from her Decisions to the Letter of the Scripture, taken according to their own private Interpretation, but obliged them to stand to her Judgment: As evidently appears in the Case of the *Arians*, and other ancient Hereticks, who no less pretended to plain Scripture, than Protestants do now-a-days. Therefore the ancient Church, in her Principles and Practices, was directly opposite to Protestantism, in maintaining that, which, according to Mr. Chandler, p. 50, is the *Foundation and very Essence of Popery*, and utterly condemning that Liberty of thinking, which is the *Foundation and very Essence of Protestantism*.

To all which we may add, that Catholics, and not Protestants, shew by their Behaviour, that they are the true Children of the ancient Fathers, in having a far greater Regard to their Authority; in obliging themselves, even in their solemn Profession of Faith, never to take or interpret the Scriptures contrary to their unanimous Consent; in paying a greater Veneration to their Memory; in receiving, without Exception, all the Decisions of the ancient Church, and of all past General Councils, &c. And can any one imagine after all, that this *Antiquity*, which we prize so much, and which Protestants condemn, is of their Side, and not of ours. But they flatter themselves, that they shew, at least, a Respect to the Scripture, in appealing to that alone. But here is the Mistake; for whilst they will not stand to the Scripture, as interpreted by the Church, or by the holy Fathers, or any otherwise than as interpreted by themselves; 'tis not the Scripture, but themselves, which they appeal to.

To

To this sixth Mark, Mr. *Chandler* answers nothing; but only refers to what he had said before to the second Mark, where we have already consider'd and answer'd all his Objections.

The seventh Mark of the Church. The Union of all its Members amongst themselves, and with their visible Head.

That the true Church of Christ is always *one*, and can be *but one*, in her Faith and Communion; appears from many Texts of Scripture. *Song of Solomon* vi. 9, 10. *My dove, my undefiled is BUT ONE---Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, terrible as an army with banners.* *St. John* x. 16. *Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold [viz. the Gentiles, who were then divided from the Jews] them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be ONE FOLD AND ONE SHEPHERD.* *Ephes.* iv. 4, 5. *There is ONE BODY, and ONE SPIRIT, as you are called in ONE HOPE of your calling, ONE LORD, ONE FAITH, ONE BAPTISM.* Nor could the Church or Kingdom of Christ, as we have already taken Notice, long subsist without this Unity: For *every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand.* *St. Mat.* xii. 25.

Hence, where this *Unity* is wanting, 'tis a *certain* Mark, that there is not the Church of Christ; tho' we are willing to allow Mr. *Chandler*, that 'tis not always a *certain* Mark, that every Society, whose Members are well cemented together, must consequently be the true Church of Christ. For this Note, tho' it be a very probable Argument of Truth, when it is found in so great a Society, and so vastly spread, as is the Catholick Church; is not

G

always

always so, when found only in some small Sect in only one Nation, and that but lately started up. This Union therefore is a Property of the true Church, in such manner, that the true Church is never without it; and consequently, by the want of it, we may demonstrate, where the Church of Christ is not. Tho' we cannot always demonstratively prove, that this particular Society is the true Church, because it is *one*.

Hence, that System of modern Protestants must fall to the Ground, who maintain, that the Catholic or Universal Church of Christ, is not in one only Communion; but is a Collection of many disagreeing Sects, divided from each other both in Faith and Communion. For here is no Unity; and consequently, this cannot be the true Scheme of the Church of Christ.

Hence again, the whole Collection of Protestant Sects cannot be the true Church of Christ for the same Reason. Because they don't communicate one with another. *Luther*, to his dying Day, look'd upon the *Zuinglians*, and all that denied the real Presence, as Hereticks and Aliens from the Church of God [See his *lesser Confession*, and his *Theses* against the *Lovanists*, *Thes.* 28. *T.* 7. *Fol.* 503. 2.] His Followers have inherited to this Day the same Notions: The Church of *England* Protestants look upon the Dissenters as Schismatics; and the Dissenters avoid the Communion of the establish'd Church, as not sufficiently purged from Superstition and Idolatry. Can this be the *one Fold* of Christ?

Nay, take any one Sect or Denomination of Protestants, and you will find, that there is no such thing as Unity of Faith amongst them, or any Agreement in their System, either with one another, or with the first Authors of their Sect. Insomuch that, as Experience teaches, if you go to consult any

any two Ministers, 'tis great odds, they don't both agree throughout in their Notions of Religion; and neither one nor the other with the first Reformers, whose System they have all forsaken.

And what wonder, that it should be so with modern Protestants, since the very Apostles of the Reformation, at their very first setting out, took quite opposite Ways, and began with condemning and anathematizing one another. Witness the Quarrels of *Luther* with *Carlostadius*, *Zuinglius* and *Æcolampadius*. And the Books of the Divines of *Zurich* against *Luther*. Witness the Writings of *Calvin* against *Westphalus*, and other *Lutherans*. And those of *Westphalus*, *Heshusius*, *Schlusselfberg*, and others against *Calvin*. Witness in the Beginning of the *English* Reformation, the manifold Contentions about the *Common-Prayer Book*, the Bickerings of *Ridley* and *Hooper*, the Oppositions of the *Puritans* and *Brownists*, &c. If the Apostles of Christ had set out in this manner, condemning one another's Doctrine, and establishing quite opposite Sects or Communions; we should have had little reason to have thought, that God had any Hand in their Undertaking.

But how is it then with the Catholick Church? Why she is *one*, by the Union of all her Children in *one* Faith, and *one* uniform Profession of Faith, unalterable and inviolable, viz. that publish'd by *Pius IV*; in maintaining every Article whereof all Catholicks throughout the World unanimously conspire. She is *one* by the Union of all her Children in *one* Communion. And for the maintaining of this *one* Faith and *one* Communion, she has *one* visible Head, and is guided by *one* Church-Authority, to which all her Children must assent; and by which all Disturbers of Unity, and Innovators in Faith are cut off from her Society.

So that the Catholick Church, in Point of Unity, has clearly many Advantages above Protestants. 1st, Because all Catholicks agree in one Confession, or Profession of Faith : Protestant Churches could never yet agree in any one such Confession. 2^{dly}, Because all Catholicks, however spread throughout the World, are in *one* and the same Communion : Protestants are divided, and will not communicate one with another. 3^{dly}, Because all Catholicks have *one* visible Head of the Church, *one* Apostolick See, the Center of *Unity*, to which all are subject, and in which all are united. Protestants, as the learned Sir *Edwin Sandys* long ago complain'd, [*Relation of the Religions of the West*] are as severed or rather scattered Troops, each drawing adverse Way, without any Means to pacify their Quarrels ; no Patriarch, one or more to have a common Superintendence or Care of their Churches, for Correspondence, and Unity : No ordinary Way to assemble a General Council of their Part, &c. 4^{thly}, Because Catholicks embrace a *Rule of Faith*, which must needs maintain them in *Unity*, viz. *The Word of God*, as interpreted to them by the Church, to whose Authority they all hold themselves obliged to submit. So that if any Dispute arise, when once the Church interposes her Judgment, whosoever presumes to dissent is no longer looked upon by Catholicks as one of their Society, but as a Heretick and a Schismatick. Protestants, on the other side, maintain a *Rule of Faith*, which considering human Weakness, is inconsistent with *Unity* in Religion, and cannot but be a perpetual Source of endless Divisions. Such is the *Scripture* or *Word of God* ; as interpreted by each one's private Judgment. For when Protestants appeal to *Scripture* as the *only Rule of Faith*, they don't mean the *Scripture* as interpreted to them by the Church, for if they had steer'd
by

by this Rule, their Reformation would have been stifled in the very Cradle; much less do they mean the Scripture, as interpreted by any particular Minister or Preacher; but as interpreted by every Christian of sound Judgment, who has, according to the Principles of the Reformation, a Right to interpret it for himself, and is no more obliged to follow the Interpretation of *Luther*, for Example, or *Calvin*, or any other Divine, Synod or Church, if their Interpretation seems not to him agreeable to the true meaning of God's Word, than they were obliged to follow the Interpretation of the Catholick Church. Whosoever disallows of this *truly Protestant* Rule of Faith, must condemn the Reformation begun by a single Man, in Opposition to the whole World: And whosoever maintains this Rule, must consequently allow all those that steer by it, to be *true Protestants*, let their Principles in Religion be what they will; nay, tho' there were not two of them all that agreed in any one single Article, except this taking of the *Bible alone*, as interpreted by themselves, for their Rule of Faith. Which indeed is the only Article in which they all agree; and the Source of all their Disagreements: So that there can be no Hopes of their ever being united in *one Body*, as long as they follow this Rule of Faith. So much have Catholicks the Advantage over Protestants in this Point of *Unity*, which is set down in the *Nicene Creed* for one of the Characters of the true Church. Let us see what Mr. *Chandler* has to object against this Mark, and against the application of it to the Catholick Church.

1st, He says, if the Cardinal means by *the Union of the Members amongst themselves*, their being called by any other common Name than that of Christ, St. *Paul* has given this as one Mark of Schism, &c. viz. 1 Cor. i. 12. The Cardinal to be sure meant no such thing, who gives it for the first Mark of

the Church, that her Children admit of no other Name, but that of *Christians* and *Catholicks*. But why does not Mr. *Chandler* take Notice, that he here condemns himself and all his Brethren, who are call'd by another Name, viz. that of *Protestants*. What he adds, of the Title of *Universal Bishop*, is mere trifling, and has been answer'd already.

2^{dly}, He objects, that Persons may conspire together in Evil: Witness *Psalms* ii. 2. Witness the Agreement that has been found amongst Hereticks and Infidels: Therefore, mere Union of Persons one with another, is no Note of Truth and Righteousness. This we shall not deny; because, as we have lately seen at *Salter's-Hall*, Men of very different Principles one from another, may for their private Ends unite together against the Truth: And such has commonly been the Union of Infidels against Christ, and of Hereticks against the Church, which they have always look'd upon as their common Enemy, and therefore have join'd together to attack her; tho' at other times, they have with no less Fury fallen upon one another. In a word, we have already granted, that Unity is not always a certain Mark of the true Church; tho' the want of it be a certain Mark of a false Church.

3^{dly}, He objects, that the Church of *Rome* has maintain'd the Union of her Members, by Violence and Antichristian Methods. But this has not so much as the Appearance of Truth; because, both Reason and Experience demonstrate, that however Violence may sometimes make People dissemble in Matters of Religion, it can never command their Belief, much less could it maintain so many Millions, for so many Ages in Unity; because whatever is violent, is not firm or durable. *Violenta nullus Imperia continuit diu*. Besides, 'tis visible, that *Catholicks* are closely united one with another

another in Faith and Communion, even in those Countries, where they are kept under by Persecution, no less than where their Religion is most predominant.

His other Objections tend to persuade his Readers, that there is no Unity amongst the Members of the Church in Communion with *Rome*. To this End he alledges *Stephen VI's* Proceedings, with relation to his Predecessor *Formosus*. But how does this make any thing to his Purpose? Since here was no Division in Faith or Communion; but only a Judgment exercised by an Invader of the Papedom upon his deceased Predecessor. A Judgment, uncanonical, 'tis true, and violent, and therefore it was afterwards annulled, not by *Romanus* (as Mr. *Chandler* will have it) but by *John IX*, in a Synod at *Ravenna*. Nor do we find, whatever other evil Consequence it might have, that it ever caus'd a Schism, or Breach of Unity in the Church.

He objects also the Divisions that have ensued, when there have been two or more Pretenders to the Papacy. But this again, is as little to the purpose. Because in these Cases, the Anti-popes and their Adherents (except they were excused by invincible Ignorance) were really Schismatics, and consequently ceas'd to be any Part of the Catholick Church, from which by Schism they were cut off. I say, *except they were excused by invincible Ignorance*, which probably was the Case, when *Clement VII* was chosen in Opposition to *Urban VI*. At which time, the Right on both Sides was so doubtful, that we may well believe, that neither Side was guilty of formal Schism.

As to other Differences amongst Catholick Divines (which he would have his credulous Readers believe to be not less, nor in Matters of less Importance than those amongst Protestants.) It may

suffice to remark these two Things: *First*, That these Differences are never in Matters decided by the Church; and consequently are only in Matters of Opinion, never in Matters of Faith. *2dly*, That these Differences make no Breach of Communion, and consequently divide not the Unity of the Church. Can Protestants say as much of the Differences that are amongst them; which have split their Church into so many jarring Sects, which have no Communion one with another?

But whilst Mr. *Chandler* pretends to reckon up the Differences, which have been found amongst our Divines, he is strangely and shamefully out, when he tells us, that in the Dispute, whether the supreme Power resides in a General Council, or in the Pope; the Synod of *Constance* determined for the Council, and that of *Trent* for the Pope. 'Tis certain, the Council of *Trent* determined nothing at all in the Case. As he may learn from his Successor Mr. *Neal*. *Sermon, Salters-Hall*, p. 4.

The eighth Mark of the Church. Sanctity of Doctrine.

This is the Cardinal's 8th Mark of the Church, and the last, which Mr. *Chandler*, in his Sermon, thinks fit to take Notice of. 'Tis needless to prove, that this Note must be inseparable from the Church of Christ; because the Church, according to Scripture and Creed, is always *Holy*; which she would not be, were not her Doctrine *Holy*. Hence Mr. *Chandler* does not deny, but that *the true Church of Christ, in all Ages and Nations, hath a just Title to the Character of Holy*, which he does not think she could have, had she departed from the Purity of the Christian Profession, and this
he

he takes to be the Case with the Church of *Rome*: And so indeed it must have been with all Churches upon Earth before the Reformation, if *Protestancy*, according to Mr. *Chandler's* Scheme, be the Purity of the Christian Profession. For where was this *Protestancy* to be found 300 Years ago? Where was then at that time the true Church of Christ, which hath always, according to Mr. *Chandler*, a just Title to the Character of *Holy*?

But let us see, what he objects against the Church in Communion with *Rome*, in order to make out, that her Doctrine is not *Holy*. *First*, He objects against the Doctrine of the Pope's Supremacy, that 'tis not a Doctrine of *Godliness*, but of *Gain*, and hath been actually abused to the most enormous Immoralities, p. 40, 41. These Gentlemen are ever harping upon this String of Abuses; as the best Pretext to bring in their beloved Anarchy; but this way of arguing will not take with Men of Sense, who know, that as long as Men will be Men, there can be nothing so sacred, even in the most divine Institutions, but what has been, and will be abused. But must then the just Use of that Power, which God has given to his Ministers and Vicegerents, either in Church or State, be condemn'd, because too many Magistrates, as well as Prelates, have abused their Authority? If so, farewell Kings as well as Popes. In the mean time, 'tis visible, that it is nothing disagreeable to Godliness, that there should be one chief Pastor and Vicar of Christ in his Church upon Earth; as by divine Institution there was one chief Priest in the Synagogue; and as there is one King in every Kingdom, one Master in every Family, &c. And all this for the maintaing Unity, Order, and due Subordination, and avoiding Anarchy and Confusion. And that this was the Institution of Christ,

appears by the Commission given to *Peter* to feed and rule [*ποιμαίνειν*, St. *John* xxi. 16.] all his Sheep without Exception or Limitation; which must needs imply his whole Flock, which is his whole Church. So that 'tis not true, that this is an impious Invasion of Christ's Prerogative; who indeed is the Head of the universal Church, in such a manner as no one else can be; as he is also the Head of every particular Church or Congregation of the Faithful, of every Kingdom, of every Family; and yet is pleas'd, that there should be in all these, a *ministerial Head*, a Pastor in every Church, a King in every Kingdom, a Master in every Family, by way of his Deputy. And thus he appointed St. *Peter* his Deputy in the Church, when he gave him the Keys of his Kingdom, &c. St. *Mat.* xvi. 19. And that the Bishops of *Rome* are the Successors of St. *Peter* in this Commission, is the constant Tradition of the Fathers; as may be seen in a Book entitl'd, *The true Church of Christ shew'd by concurrent Testimonies of Scripture and Primitive Tradition*, Part the 3d.

2dly, He objects, that the Church in Communion with *Rome*, is guilty of *as sordid an Idolatry as ever was practis'd by the Heathens*, p. 41. The Assertion is very extraordinary; and therefore we might have expected some Proof: But it seems we are to take his bare Word for a Proof, and believe upon his confident Asseveration, that they, who believe and adore one only true and living God, are as much Idolaters as the Heathens, who believed and adored many Gods: That 'tis as much Idolatry to serve the true God in that way, that he was served by all Christendom for above a thousand Years, as it was in the Heathens to worship *Jupiter*, or *Baal*, or the *Sun*, instead of the true God: That to desire the Prayers of the Angels or Saints, and to have a Veneration for these Ministers and Ser-

vants

vants of the living God for his sake, is no less Idolatry, than to pray or offer Sacrifice to *Bacchus* or *Venus*: That to believe the Son of God really present in the blessed Sacrament, and in consequence of that Belief to worship him there, is no better than worshipping the Devil: That to value or respect the Pictures or Images of Christ, for the Sake of the Person represented by them, is as bad as paying the highest of all Honours, even that of Sacrifice to the Images of Calves and Rams. Infine, that to have a relative and inferior Veneration for the Bodies or Bones of the Saints, which when living were the Temples of God, and by which, when dead, God has raised the dead to Life [*2 Kings* xiii. 21.] and wrought innumerable Miracles, [See St. *Augustin*, *City of God*. L. 22. C. 8.] is as sordid an Idolatry, as the Heathens worshipping for Gods, unclean Animals and creeping Things. But what will not People advance, when they have lost the Love of Truth? As for what he adds, that by the Law of *Moses*, the Person that had touched a dead Body, was deemed unclean; he knew, was altogether impertinent to Christians: And therefore I shall take no Notice of it. No more than I shall of what follows, where he pretends to have seen divine Adoration paid to a Bone; since I am convinced, that he has seen no such Thing. But it seems, according to these Gentlemen, to kiss a Thing religiously, which was the highest Honour he saw shewed to this Relick, is giving divine Adoration [*Hughes's Sermon*, p. 53.] So that henceforward, we must take Care how we kiss the Bible, lest these Gentlemen impeach us of Idolatry.

3dly, He objects, that the Doctrine of Transubstantiation is a Mixture of Absurdity, Contradiction and Blasphemy, p. 42. But we have already seen, that

that the Account which he here gives of Transubstantiation is shamefully insincere. And, perhaps, if he found it consistent with his Interest to speak out, he would pretend, with the *Sacnians*, to find as much Absurdity, Contradiction and Blasphemy in the Doctrine of the Trinity, or the Incarnation, as in that of Transubstantiation. But to these Gentlemen, that pretend to set Bounds to the Power of the Almighty, or to fathom the bottomless Depth of his incomprehensible Mysteries, by the short Line and Plummet of human Reason; we may answer in the Words of Christ to the *Sadducees*, who denied the Resurrection, St. *Mat.* xxii. 29. *You do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.* For, as the same Saviour of our Souls assures us, St. *Mark* x. 27. with relation to a Camel's passing through the Eye of a Needle, *With men this is impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible.*

4thly, He objects, that the *Doctrines of Purgatory, private Masses, auricular Confession, priestly Absolution, Penances and Satisfactions, venial Sins, and the like*, are all evidently calculated to promote the Practice of Sin, and render Men easy in the Commission of it; p. 42, 43. But here again we are to take his Word for what he advances, without the least Offer of a Proof; which every one is not disposed to do, in Matters of less Consequence, how much less when he advances such *Paradoxes*. For is it not indeed a *Paradox* to say, that we encourage Men to Sin when we teach them, that there is no Sin so small, but that, if it be not expiated in this Life by a sincere Repentance, it must and will be rigorously punish'd in another Life; which is the very Doctrine of Purgatory? Is it not a *Paradox* to say, that the Use of private Masses, by which the Eucharistick Sacrifice is so often repeated, and Christ's
Death

Death daily commemorated, to the great Increase of the Devotion of the Faithful, is calculated to make Men easy in the Commission of Sin? Again; is it not a Paradox to say, that auricular Confession, priestly Absolution and Penances, which, as both Reason and Experience convince us, are a great Bridle to restrain Persons from Sin; are only calculated to make Men easy in the Commission of it? Nor am I less at a Loss to understand how the Doctrine of *venial Sins*, i. e. the Doctrine which teaches that some Sins are so small, either through the Levity of the Matter, as for want of full Deliberation and Consent, as not to incur the Guilt of eternal Torments in Hell; should be any Encouragement to Sin. I should rather think the opposite Doctrine of the Reformers, who even taught that the best Works are mortal Sins, should be a Discouragement to all that is good, and consequently should promote the Practice of Sin; the more, because it was join'd to that other Doctrine, that if they did but believe, no Sins could damn them; which, as we have seen, was *Luther's* Doctrine, *Tom. II. Fol. 171. 2.* Or, if they were once justified, however great Sins they might afterwards fall into, they should still remain just, and be certainly saved; which was the Doctrine of *Calvin*, *Antidot. Conc. Trident. in Sess. 16. Cap. 13 & 14. Instit. L. 3. C. 2. Num. 16, &c. 24. Opusc. p. 185.*

As for what Mr. *Chandler* adds, without Proof, that these Doctrines are calculated for the Church's Gain, is both uncharitable and unjust. It strikes not so much at the present Professors of the Catholic Faith, who are acknowledg'd to have received these Doctrines from their Forefathers for many Ages, as it does at the Primitive Christians, who most certainly practis'd praying for the Dead, Confession, Absolution, Penances, &c. 'Tis the same as if a

Deist,

Deist should say, that the Ordinances of the Law of *Moses* concerning Sacrifices, offering of the First-fruits, &c. were only calculated for the Gain of the Priesthood; or, as if a Quaker should object, that the Doctrine of Baptism, the setting apart Ministers for preaching God's Word, the paying of Tithes, &c. was all Priestcraft.

But there is something very singular in what Mr. *Chandler* writes in the Close of his Objections against this eighth Note, when he tells us, that he and his Brethren *are as sure, that Catholicks have corrupted the Simplicity of the Christian Faith, and the Purity of the Gospel-Worship, as they are sure that the Scriptures are the infallible Word of God*, p. 43. It seems then, that tho' the Church of Christ, according to these Gentlemen, neither is, nor ever was *infallible*, in interpreting the Word of God; yet they themselves are infallible; and that too in the understanding and interpreting of Texts, which they take quite contrary to that Sense in which the generality of Christians, even by their own Confession, for many Ages, understood and interpreted them; and in which the greatest Part of Christendom, and in it many Men of *exquisite Learning, many truly pious and devout* [*Harris's Sermon. p. 41.*] to this Day understand them. And yet Mr. *Chandler* is as *infallibly* certain, that all these were and are mistaken, and that he interprets the Scripture right, as he is certain, that the Scripture is the infallible Word of God; which is to say, that he is no less certain, that the Holy Ghost has directed him in the understanding of the Scriptures, than he is certain, that he directed the sacred Penmen in the writing of them. Strange Presumption! thus to arrogate to himself an Infallibility which he denies to the Church of Christ.

But perhaps he may come off, by saying, that he does not pretend to be infallibly certain, that the
Scrip-

Scripture is the infallible Word of God. Nor indeed can I see from whence he, or any other Protestant, can pretend to have any such Certainty. Not from the Scripture itself, which they make their *only Rule of Faith*; because the Scripture nowhere tells them, that this particular Set of Books, which makes up the Protestant Canon, is the infallible Word of God. And if the Scripture had told them so, and told them withal, that these Books should never be corrupted; this would not suffice to give them an infallible Certainty; unless they were first assured, that this Passage, which affirm'd, that these Books were the pure Word of God, was itself of divine Authority. And how should they be assured of this? If they appeal to Church-Authority, or to Tradition, neither one nor the other is, according to their Principles, capable of grounding an infallible Certainty: Especially since the Church, for the four or five first Centuries, was not agreed concerning the Canon of the Scriptures; and many even of the Orthodox Christians call'd in question some Books which Protestants receive; for instance, the *Epistle to the Hebrews* and the *Revelation*; upon which latter Mr. *Chandler* lays so much Stress, that, out of the fifteen Scripture-Notes which he opposes in the Conclusion of his second Treatise to *Bellarmin's* fifteen Marks of the Church, ten of them are taken out of the *Revelation*; which, nevertheless, as we learn from St. *Jerome*, *Epist.* 129 [*Basil. Anno 1565.*] and St. *Amphilochius* [*In Iambis ad Seleucum*] was rejected by the greatest part of the Eastern Churches; as it is at present by the *Lutherans*. So that we may make the same Reply to Mr. *Chandler*, which St. *Augustin* made to the *Manichæans* objecting to him the Gospel, *L. contra Epist. Fundam. C. 4 & 5.* For my part, says he, I would not believe the Gospel [much less the *Revelation*]

tion] if I were not moved by the Authority of the Catholick Church. As then I submitted to this Authority, when I was told to believe the Gospel, why should I not submit to the same, when I am told not to believe Manichæus? Chuse whether you please. If you say, believe the Catholicks; they tell me, that I must not give any Credit to you: Therefore, if I believe them, I cannot believe you. If you forbid me to believe the Catholicks, you take an ill Course to alledge the Gospel, in order to bring me over to the Manichæan Faith; because I believed the Gospel itself upon the Recommendation of Catholicks ---- Wherefore, if you will bring me a Reason, set the Gospel aside; but if you will stick to the Gospel, I must stick to them, by whose Command I believed the Gospel; and as they also command me, I must not believe you. Now, if you could find in the Gospel something undeniably evident for the Apostleship of Manichæus, you would indeed weaken to me the Authority of Catholicks, who bid me not to believe you; the Consequence of which would be, that I should no longer be able to believe the Gospel. So far St. Augustin to the Manichæans; and the same way we may answer Mr. Chandler. So that tho' no Catholick need to apprehend his Arguments from the Revelation, which are all very harmless, and not one of them touches the Church of Rome; yet, since he will not admit the Decision of the Church to be a sufficient Ground for maintaining the divine Authority of this or any other Book, we must be so troublesome, as to urge him to give us his Reasons and Motives upon which he builds his Certainty, that this Book, and every one of the others, which are contain'd in the Protestant Canon, are the pure Word of God. If he alledges the Miracles of Christ and his Apostles, we don't find, that any one of these was wrought to prove, that the Revelation was written by St. John; or that it contains nothing

nothing but the pure Word of God ; or that the *Epistle to the Hebrews* is of divine Authority, &c. Nor indeed do we find that any of the Miracles of Christ and his Apostles, recorded in holy Writ, bear Testimony to the divine Authority of the Records, in which these same Miracles are register'd (which were not written till many Years afterwards) but only to the Divinity of Christ, and the Truth of his unwritten Doctrine. If Mr. *Chandler* alleges, for his Grounds, the Light, Energy, Piety, &c. which he finds in these Books ; this cannot be discover'd in every Book of the Protestant Canon, much less in every Part of every Book ; and is found with greater Advantage in some Books which they reject, than in some Books which they admit ; for instance, in the Books of *Ecclesiasticus* and *Wisdom*, more than in the *Song of Solomon* and *Esther* ; in which, as they are read in the Protestant Bible, God is not so much as once named. If, infine, he appeals to the concurrent Testimonies of all kind of People in all Ages, or Mr. *Chillingworth's* universal Tradition ; he will find, that there is not so much as one Book of Scripture, that can stand this Test. The *Sadducees* and *Samaritans* of old rejected the whole Bible, excepting the five Books of *Moses* ; and these also, together with all other Parts of the Old Testament, were rejected by many ancient Hereticks, as by the *Gnosticks*, the *Marcionites*, the *Manichæans*, &c. The *Ebionites* received no Part of the New Testament, besides the *Hebrew Gospel of St. Matthew*. The *Elcesaites* wholly rejected the *Epistles of St. Paul* ; which also, together with the *Acts of the Apostles*, were rejected by the *Severians*. The *Valentinians*, *Manichæans*, and others, pretended that the New Testament was corrupted ; and *Basilides*, with his Followers, wholly rejected it.

Now,

Now, if Mr. *Chandler* and his Friends be not infallibly certain, that all and every one of the Books of Scripture, which they make their whole and only Rule of Faith, are indeed the pure Word of God; how can they be infallibly certain of any one of those Things, which they believe only upon the Authority of these Books? And if they are not infallibly certain of what they believe, their Faith will be resolved into mere Opinion; which may, for ought they know, be absolutely false.

But now, since we have seen that Mr. *Chandler* could not make good any Part of his Charge against the Holiness of the Doctrine of the Catholick Church, let us see if the Doctrine of his Church, and of her first and chief Teachers, be as pure. But where shall we go to know what his Church teaches, or what Doctrines are to be look'd upon as good Protestant Doctrine; since Protestants could never yet agree in any one System of Religion? Dr. *Wright*, in the Close of his Sermon, preach'd at *Salters-Hall*, Feb. 6, 1734-5, tells us, with Mr. *Ghillingworth*, that *the Bible, the Bible only, is the Religion of Protestants*; i. e. the Bible, as every Man amongst them of sound Judgment understands and interprets it. So that whatsoever any Man of sound Judgment sincerely believes to be the Doctrine of the Bible, and adheres to it as such, is all true pure Protestant Doctrine. Now what contradictory Systems, nay what Monsters of Errors will not thus be found to be Protestant Doctrine? since there is scarce any Opinion so monstrously extravagant or wicked, which some or other of them has not father'd upon Scripture. But, to go no farther than the first and chief Teachers of the Protestant Religion, Men, whom their Followers would have us believe extraordinarily rais'd by God to restore the Purity of the Gospel, and reform the Church; what

what Extravagancies have they not taught for Scripture-Doctrine? As that the *Commandments* of God are all equally impossible; *Luther de Libert. Christ. T. II. Fol. 4. 2.* That good Works, even the best of our Works, are mortal Sins, and deserve damnation; *Luther, Art. XXXII. T. II. Fol. 110.* Calvin [alleged, by *Alex. Ross, View of Relig. p. 236, 237.*] That no Sins can damn a Man, but only Unbelief; *Luther, T. II. Fol. 171. 2.* That Justification once obtain'd is not lost, tho' a Person commit the most enormous Sins; Calvin quoted above, p. 133. That God works in us both good and evil; *Luther, T. II. Fol. 444. 1.* That by his own Will he lays Man under a Necessity of being damn'd; *Fol. 434. 2.* That Free-will after Sin, is an empty Name, and when it does its best, it sins mortally; *Luther, T. II. Fol. 111. 2.* That God forces Man to sin; *Zuinglius de Providentiâ Dei, T. I. Fol. 365, 366.* That God has created the greatest part of Mankind on purpose to damn them, without any foresight of their Sins or Prevarications; Calvin [according to *Collier's Dictionary*, under the Word *Calvinism.*] That Faith, unless it be without even the least good Work, doth not justify, nay, 'tis no Faith; *Luther, T. I. Prop. 3.* That the Devil himself may validly administer the Sacraments; *Luther, Tom. VII. Fol. 243. 2.* That increase and multiply, is not a Precept, but more than a Precept, that is to say, a divine Work, which is not in our Power to hinder or omit, for it is as necessary as to be a Man; and more necessary than to eat, drink, or sleep; *Luther, T. V. Fol. 119. 1.* That Christ, when he was upon the Cross, was in a State of Damnation; Calvin, *L. 2. Inst. C. 12.* And that his Soul after Death, suffer'd the Torments of Hell; *Luther in Psalm xvi. T. III. Fol. 279. 2.* To pass over many other Extravagancies of these Apostles

stles of the new Gospel. And yet these Men glory in the Holiness of their Doctrine.

But setting all this aside, and considering only the natural Tendency of the most avowed Principles of the Reformation, and comparing them with the Doctrine of the Catholick Church, we shall find, that the very Principles of Protestancy tend to Libertinism and a Neglect of Religion, and that the opposite Doctrines of Catholicks tend to promote Virtue, and encourage Godliness. Thus for instance, that grand Principle of the Reformation, of setting up private Judgment in the Place of Church-Authority, and authorizing every Tinker or Cobler, to prefer his own Comments upon the Scripture, to all the Fathers, Councils and Church-Guides ; has, as Experience demonstrates, set open the bottomless Pit, and let out innumerable Heresies, which have renew'd all the Extravagancies broach'd in former Ages, and added many monstrous Tenets of their own. The same Principle visibly tends to nourish Pride, Presumption and Self-love ; to destroy all Order, Peace and Harmony ; and to introduce in their Place endless Dissensions and Confusion. And have not, even Atheism, Deism, and such like Monsters, sprung from this same Liberty of private Judgment, and Contempt of Authority. Whereas the opposite Doctrine of the Catholick Church, is visibly more agreeable to Christian Humility, and to Obedience to Guides divinely sent, tends to the maintaining Unity and Peace, and is more conformable to the Idea, which St. Paul gives us of Faith, and the Submission which we owe to the Preachers of it. *2 Cor. x. 5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.*

Again,

Again, that other grand Principle, embraced with open Arms, by all the different Branches of the Reformation, *viz.* of Justification by *Faith alone* (tho' some of them are now ashamed of it) naturally tends to make People careless of good Works, as Things which cannot make them better in the Sight of God, or entitle them to any Reward from him. Whereas the opposite Doctrine of Catholicks, naturally tends to spur Men on to the Practice of all kind of good Works, thereby to make *their calling and election sure*, 1 Peter i. 1. and to make themselves more agreeable to God, who will render to every Man according to his Works.

Again, Protestants rejecting the Eucharistick Sacrifice, and divesting the Sacrament of that, which renders it so highly venerable to Catholicks, *viz.* the real Presence of the Body and Blood of Christ, and that nourishing Grace, which he brings with him to the worthy Receiver, and substituting in its Place an empty Figure, like those of the old Law, or a bare Remembrance of Christ, tends to lessen and discourage Devotion towards this Sacrament, and even to make People wholly indifferent about the Use of it. Whereas the opposite Doctrine of Catholicks, concerning the Sacrifice and Sacrament of the Eucharist, as it tends to raise their Ideas of these divine Mysteries, and of the Greatness of the Riches of God's Bounty and Love to us; so it is a most pressing Motive to love him, and a constant Encouragement to a daily Attendance to his divine Service, and to a frequent and worthy Participation of these holy Things.

Besides, the Spirit of Protestantcy, has exterminated, in a manner, all the Helps and Means of Sanctification and Grace; especially, where this Spirit shews itself in its true Light, as it does amongst the Dissenters. It admits of no Commu-
nication

nication of the Holy Ghost, by the Imposition of
 the Bishop's Hands in *Confirmation*, tho' practis'd
 for this End by the Apostles, *Acts* viii. and by their
 Successors ever since. It evacuates the Power of
 the Keys given to the Church of God, and that
 solemn Commission of Christ, *St. John* xx. 22, 23,
 and *St. Mat.* xviii. 18, of binding and loosing, of
 forgiving and retaining Sins; as if these were emp-
 ty Words, that signified nothing. It has laid aside
 Confession, that sovereign Balsam for wounded
 Consciences, and discarded all other penitential Seve-
 rities: It neglects the anointing of the Sick, prescri-
 bed, *St. James* v, and robs Men of that Blessing,
 spiritual and temporal, promis'd to it. It divests
 Holy Orders of sanctifying Grace, and, instead of
 Ministers appointed and consecrated by divine In-
 stitution, furnishes its Followers with an unhal-
 lowed Ministry, without Succession, without Missi-
 on, without Orders, who have no kind of Autho-
 rity to bless in the Name of God, or to preach his
 Word, or administer his Sacraments. It has set
 aside the ancient Discipline of the Celibacy of the
 Clergy; taught the Religious of both Sexes to
 break their most solemn Vows, to leave their Re-
 tirement and embark again on the turbulent Ocean
 of this World, to exchange their canonical Hours
 of Prayer for worldly Divertisements, their Mid-
 night Matins for carnal Pleasures: It has destroy'd
 even the very Houses consecrated by the Piety of
 our Ancestors to Religion and Prayer, and utterly
 abolish'd the Monastick Life, so much esteem'd by
 all the holy Fathers, and the fruitful Seminary of
 so many Saints in every Age. It gives no Encou-
 ragement to the Evangelical Counsels of voluntarily
 renouncing the Possessions or Pleasures of this Life;
 neglects Fasting, Mortification and Self-denial;
 and leads Men by a broad and easy Way, which,
 if

if it be indeed the Way to Heaven, the Gospel certainly has misinform'd us. *St. Mat. vii. 13, 14.*

No wonder, after all this, that a visible Decay of Piety immediately ensued in all Places, where the Reformation gain'd footing: And that many, even of the most eminent Reformers, have themselves loudly complain'd, that their Followers, instead of improving in Virtue by their new Religion, daily grew worse and worse. See this attested by *Luther, Postilla super Evangel. Dominicæ 1æ Adventus. Calvin, L. de Scandalis. Wolfgangus Musculus, Cap. de Decalogo in Explanatione 3i Præcepti. Jacobus Andreas in Caput 21. Lucæ*; and many others: So that *Mr. Chandler*, in his second Treatise, p. 28. acknowledges, that "There was too much Reason for the Complaints of the first Reformers against many, who pretended to embrace the Reformation:" Tho' he is willing to think, that those of the *Roman Communion* were not less criminal: In proof of which, he quotes the Testimony of *Myconius* a *Lutheran*, concerning the Manners of the Priests and People of the Town of *Gotha*: Which being a Town, that very early embraced the Reformation, we may well believe, was ripe enough for it by the Wickedness of the Inhabitants; who, if they had been good for any thing, would not so easily have parted with their ancient Faith. But did they grow better by the Change? It seems not; since we don't find, that the Men of *Gotha* were ever excepted by the first Reformers, when they so loudly complain'd, that their Followers grew daily worse and worse. Or by *Erasmus*, who lived and wrote at the time of the Beginning of the Reformation, and in his Epistle to *Vulturius*, Anno 1529, challeng'd the Reformers to shew him so much as one single Man, who had been reclaim'd from Vice by embracing their

their Religion, and declares, that he did not know so
 much as one, whose Morals did not seem changed
 for the worse. His Words are, "Take a View of
 " this evangelical People, and see whether they are
 " less addicted to Luxury, Wantonness or Avarice,
 " than those whom you detest. Bring me one, if
 " you can, who by this Gospel has been reclaim'd
 " from Drunkenness to Sobriety, from Fury and
 " Passion to Meekness, from Avarice to Liberali-
 " ty, from Reviling to Well-speaking, from Wan-
 " tonness to Modesty. I will shew you a great
 " many, who are become worse thereby than ever
 " they were." And afterwards, "Perhaps 'tis
 " my Misfortune; but I never yet met with one,
 " who does not seem changed for the worse. What
 " you make Profession of" [*viz.* restoring the
 Gospel-Truth, buried for 1000 Years] "is an
 " arduous Undertaking, and more difficult than
 " what the Apostles themselves undertook. Nor
 " have you any Prophecies or Miracles [as they
 " had] to support your Credit. Now if your Lives
 " and Manners too, are so far from recommend-
 " ing your Doctrine, that they are a Discredit to
 " it; if neglecting this Recommendation, you
 " trust to the Conspiracies of wicked Men, to se-
 " ditious Tumults, to satyrical Libels, to Arms,
 " to Tricks and Deceits; I am loth to tell you
 " what my Fears are for your selves; but I pity
 " more so many thousand People, who will be in-
 " volved in the same Calamity." So far *Erasmus*,
Epist. in Pseudo-Evangelicos, T. 9. Basil. 1546.
 Who adds in another Epistle [*Ad Fratres Inferioris*
Germaniæ] "Some Persons, whom I knew for-
 " merly, innocent, harmless and without deceit,
 " no sooner have I seen join'd to that Sect, but
 " begun to talk of Wenches, to play at Dice, to
 " leave off Prayers, being grown extremely world-
 " ly,

“ly, most impatient, revengeful, vain, like Vipers, tearing one another ---- I speak by Experience.” So he.

I shall only add, that God himself has many Ways, and that very evidently too, testified, that the Catholick Religion and its Professors, are more agreeable to him, than the pretended Reformation and its Abettors. For instance, in making choice of Catholicks, and not of Protestants, for his Instruments in propagating his Gospel amongst Infidels, and converting whole Nations with their Kings to the Christian Faith ; as he has done in every Age by the Ministry of Missioners of the *Roman* Communion : Whereas Protestants have never had any Success at all in this Kind ; an evident Proof that they have not inherited, either the Blessing or Spirit of the Apostles ; and are not that true Church of Christ, to which the Scripture in so many Places promises, that by her Ministry the Nations of the *Gentiles* with their Kings, should be subjected to Christ. See *Isaiah* ii. 1, 2, 3. xlix. 22, 23. liv. 2, 3. lx. 3, 11, 12. *Daniel* ii. 34, 35, 44, 45.

Besides, 'tis evident from the most authentick Monuments, and from the Histories of all Ages, and of all Nations, that these Apostolick Preachers, and many others, who have lived and died in the *Roman* Communion, have been Men of extraordinary Sanctity ; a Truth, which all sober Protestants have freely own'd, and therefore have not scrupled on many Occasions to give them the Title of Saints : We don't find, that they themselves will venture to say as much, even for the first and chief Preachers of their Reformation. Is then the Hand of God shorten'd ? Or, if not, how comes he to be less liberal of his Graces to such as pretend to be a pure reformed Ministry, than to the Professors of a Church corrupted and fallen ? But

as I hasten to a Conclusion, I shall say no more of this at present, and withal shall pass over many other things now, which I may have occasion to tell Mr. *Chandler* hereafter, if he shall vouchsafe to take any Notice of these *Remarks*.

The remaining Part of his *Sermon* is chiefly levelled at the Church, by Law establish'd; and has been by more than one of the Members of that Church already answered. 'Tis true, he also repeats sometimes, what he had said before, against Papists, and especially takes care to inculcate those Untruths and Misrepresentations of their Doctrine, which tend to make the worst Impression in the Minds of his Hearers or Readers against that Religion. But as these have been answered above, we shall not follow him in his Repetitions.

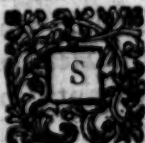


APPEN-



A P P E N D I X.

The Doctrine of the Fathers of the first six Centuries, concerning the Blessed Sacrament of the Eucharist; gather'd from innumerable Passages, translated, with the utmost Fidelity, from their genuine Works.

- I.  T. Ignatius, Bishop of Antioch, Disciple of the Apostles, who suffer'd Martyrdom at Rome, Anno 107, in his genuine Epistle to the Christians of Smyrna, speaking of certain Hereticks of those Times, reckons it as an Error in them, "That they don't allow of the Eucharist and Oblations, because they don't acknowledge the Eucharist to be the Flesh of our Saviour Jesus Christ, which suffer'd for our Sins, and which the Father raised up again by his Bounty." See this Passage quoted, thirteen hundred Years ago, by Theodoret, in his third Dialogue; so that there can be no doubt of the Words being genuine. Hence it appears, that, in the Time of the Disciples of the Apostles, all orthodox Christians believed and acknowledged the Eucharist to be the Flesh of our Saviour Jesus Christ, even that same Flesh which suffer'd for our Sins, and which the Father raised up again by his Bounty; and that none but Hereticks denied it.

2. St. *Justin*, Philosopher and Martyr, the first of the Writers of the Church after the Disciples of the Apostles, in his Apology for the Christians, address'd to the Emperor and Senate of *Rome*, gives them the following Account of the Belief of the Christians of those Days concerning the Blessed Sacrament: " We do not receive these Things as
 " common Bread, or common Drink ; but as our
 " Saviour Jesus Christ, being made Flesh by the
 " Word of God, had both Flesh and Blood for
 " the Sake of our Salvation ; we are taught, that in
 " the same manner this Food, over which Thanks
 " have been given by the Prayers in his own Words,
 " by which our Blood and Flesh are nourish'd, is
 " the Flesh and Blood of the same incarnate Jesus." So far St. *Justin* (p. 98. *Coloniæ, Anno 1686.*) Which Passage is the more remarkable, because address'd to an heathen Emperor and Senate, who, according to the usual Prejudices of the Heathens of those Days, had conceived very disadvantageous Notions of the Mysteries of the Christians, who were accused by their Adversaries of eating human Flesh in their nocturnal Meetings. And therefore had St. *Justin* believed, as the Sacramentarians do, that Christ's Body and Blood are not really present in the Eucharist ; he ought certainly, in this place (where he professedly undertakes to explain to these Heathens the Belief of the Christians concerning the Eucharist) to have plainly told them, that tho' the Christians called these Things the Body and Blood of Christ, yet they did not believe them to be *really* so ; but only look'd upon them as Figures and Remembrances of his Body and Blood : Whereas he is so far from qualifying, in this manner, the Belief of the Christians, that, on the contrary, he plainly and positively assures their Adversaries, that the Faithful are taught to believe, that these Things *are the Flesh and Blood of Jesus Christ* ; and this as truly,

truly, and in the same manner, as Christ in his Incarnation took Flesh for us.

3. St. *Irenæus*, Bishop of *Lyons*, and Martyr, who had been a Hearer of St. *Polycarp*, Disciple of the Apostles, and was the brightest Light of the second Century, in his fifth Book against Heresies, Chap. 2. taking an Argument from the Eucharist in Favour of the Resurrection of our Bodies, which was denied by certain Hereticks of those Days, expresses himself thus: “ The Lord confessed the
 “ Chalice of Creation to be his own proper Blood
 “ [*suum esse proprium sanguinem*] with which he
 “ supplies our Blood; and the Bread of Creation he
 “ affirm’d [*confirmavit, σταθεῖς αὐτοῦ*] to be his
 “ own proper Body [*suum corpus proprium esse*] with
 “ which our Bodies are nourish’d. Since therefore
 “ the mix’d Chalice, and the Bread receive the
 “ Word of God, and become the Eucharist, and
 “ the Body of Christ, and the Substance of our
 “ Flesh is nourish’d by these; how can they pretend,
 “ that our Flesh is not capable of the Gift of God,
 “ which is everlasting Life? This Flesh, which is
 “ nourish’d by the Body and Blood of our Lord,
 “ and becomes his Member, as St. *Paul* says in
 “ his *Epistle to the Ephesians*, *That we are members*
 “ *of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones*; not
 “ speaking this of a spiritual and invisible Man,
 “ for a Spirit has not Flesh and Bones, but of a true
 “ Man, consisting of Flesh, Sinews and Bones,
 “ who is nourish’d with his Chalice, which is his
 “ Blood; and with the Bread, which is his Body.
 “ And as the Vine being planted in the Earth
 “ bringeth forth Fruit in its Season, and a Grain
 “ of Wheat falling into the Earth and rotting, rises
 “ up again with Increase, by the Spirit of God,
 “ who contains all Things; and these Things, by
 “ the Wisdom of God, turn to the Service of
 “ Men; and, receiving the Word of God, become
 “ the

“ the Eucharist, which is the Body and Blood of
 “ Christ; so also our Bodies, which are nourish’d
 “ by this, being laid in the Earth, and there dis-
 “ solved, will rise again in their due Time, &c.”
 So far St. *Irenæus*.

And, in his fourth Book, Chap. 34. writing
 against the *Valentinians*, who pretended that Jesus
 Christ was not the Son of the Maker of this World,
 but of another God, who had no Hand in this
 Creation; he argues thus: “ How shall they be as-
 “ sured, that this Bread, over which Thanks have
 “ been given, is the Body of their Lord, and the
 “ Chalice his Blood, if they don’t allow him to be
 “ the Son of the Maker of the World, that is, his
 “ *Word*, by which the Tree bears Fruit, and the
 “ Waters fall down, and the Earth bringeth forth
 “ first the green Blade, then the Ear, and after-
 “ wards the ripe Wheat in the Ear? And how,
 “ again, do they maintain, that the Flesh goes to
 “ Corruption, and does not receive Life, which is
 “ nourish’d by the Body and Blood of the Lord?
 “ Therefore, let them change their Opinion, or
 “ abstain from offering the Things above-mention’d.
 “ But our Doctrine is agreeable to the Eucharist;
 “ and the Eucharist likewise confirms our Doctrine.
 “ For we offer to him the Things that are his,
 “ aptly maintaining the Communication and Unity
 “ of the Flesh and Spirit. For, as the Bread, which
 “ is of the Earth, receiving the Invocation of God,
 “ is now no longer common Bread, but the Eu-
 “ charist, consisting of two Things, the one earth-
 “ ly, the other heavenly; so also our Bodies, re-
 “ ceiving the Eucharist, are now no longer cor-
 “ ruptible, having Hope of Resurrection.

And, Chap. 57, writing against *Marcian*, who
 also denied that Christ was the Son of the Maker of
 the World, and moreover denied that he was a
 Man, any more than in Appearance; “ How
 “ came

“ came it, says he, to pass, that our Lord, if he
 “ was of another Father, took Bread of this Crea-
 “ tion, and confess’d it to be his Body, and af-
 “ firm’d [*confirmavit*] the Mixture of the Chalice
 “ to be his Blood? And why did he confess him-
 “ self to be the Son of Man, if he had not taken
 “ the Nature of Man?” Where, by using the
 same Expression, he gives us to understand, that
 Christ in the same manner *confess’d* the Bread to be
 his Body, as he *confess’d* himself to be the Son of
 Man.

Infine, the same Father, *L. 4. C. 32*, maintains,
 that the Eucharist is the Sacrifice of the New Testa-
 ment; where he says, that Christ, “ Giving Ad-
 “ vice to his Disciples to offer the First-fruits to
 “ God, of his Creatures, not that he stands in
 “ need, but that they might neither be fruitless nor
 “ ungrateful, took that Bread, which is of the
 “ Creature, and gave Thanks, saying, *This is my*
 “ *Body*; and in like manner the Chalice, which is
 “ of this Creation, he confess’d to be his Blood,
 “ and taught the new Oblation of the New Testa-
 “ ment, which the Church, receiving from the
 “ Apostles through the whole World, offers up to
 “ God ---- concerning which *Malachi* prophesied
 “ in this manner --- *In every place incense is offer’d to*
 “ *my name, and a pure sacrifice* most evidently
 “ signifying, by these Words, that the former Peo-
 “ ple [*the Jews*] has ceased to offer to God; but
 “ that in every Place Sacrifice is offer’d to God
 “ [by Christians] and that a pure *Sacrifice*.

4. *Tertullian*, who flourish’d in the End of the
 second, and in the Beginning of the third Cen-
 tury, in his Book of the *Resurrection of the Flesh*,
 Chap. 8, writes thus of the three Sacraments of
 Baptism, Confirmation, and Eucharist: “ The
 “ Flesh is wash’d [in Baptism] that the Soul may
 “ be purified from its Stains; the Flesh is anointed

“ [with Chrism] that the Soul may be consecrated ;
 “ the Flesh is sign’d [with the Sign of the Cross]
 “ that the Soul may be defended ; the Flesh is
 “ overshadowed by Imposition of Hands [in Confir-
 “ mation] that the Soul may be enlighten’d by the
 “ Holy Ghost ; the Flesh feeds on the Body and
 “ Blood of Christ, that the Soul may be fill’d with
 “ the Divinity.” *Caro corpore & sanguine Christi*
vescitur, ut & anima de Deo saginetur.

And, in his Book of Idolatry, Chap. 7, inveigh-
 ing against certain Christian Artificers, who made
 Idols for the Heathens, and presum’d, after this, to
 approach to the blessed Sacrament ; he says, that
 they reach those Hands to the Body of our Lord, which
 have made Bodies for the Devils (viz. the Idols,
 which were look’d upon by the Heathens as the Bodies
 of their Gods) and that the Jews but once laid vio-
 lent Hands on Christ, but that these Men daily abuse
 his Body. O Hands, that ought to be cut off !

And, in his Book *de Spectaculis*, that is, of the
 Publick Shews, discouraging Christians from having
 any Share in them, and alluding to the ancient
 Custom of distributing the Holy Communion, ac-
 cording to which the Priest, at delivering the blessed
 Sacrament, spoke these Words, *Corpus Christi, the*
Body of Christ, and the Communicant answer’d
Amen, that is, *it is true* ; he writes thus : “ What
 “ an Abuse is it to go out of the Church of God
 “ into the Church of the Devil --- and out of that
 “ Mouth, with which you have pronounced *Amen*
 “ upon the Holy One [or Holy Thing] to give
 “ Testimony to a Gladiator ? ” *Ex ore, quo Amen*
in sanctum protuleris Gladiatori, testimonium reddere.

Infine, in his Book of Prayer, Chap. 14, he ap-
 proves of the Reservation of the Eucharist ; and, in
 the same place, calls it a *Sacrifice*. And, in his
 Book of the *Soldier’s Crown*, Chap. 3, he gives us
 to understand, that the Primitive Christians offer’d

up this Sacrifice for the Dead upon their Anniversary-Days. *Oblationes pro defunctis annuâ die facimus.*

5. *Origen*, who, in the Beginning of the third Century, was Master of the famous Catechistical School at *Alexandria*, in his 113th Homily upon *Exodus*, writes thus: "You, that are used to be
" present at the divine Mysteries, know in what
" manner, when you receive the Body of our Lord,
" you keep it with all Caution and Veneration,
" lest any little Particle fall from it --- for you look
" upon yourselves guilty, and with Reason, if any
" of it fall by your Negligence." Are Protestants thus cautious?

And, in his 7th Homily upon the Book of *Numbers*, comparing the old Law with the new, "The
" Manna, says he, was then the Food in an *Enigma*;
" but now the Flesh of the Word of God is
" our true Food in *Specie*, as he himself says, *My*
" *Flesh is truly Meat*. Those Things, which before
" were design'd in an Enigma, are now accomplish'd
" in *Specie*, and in the Truth.

And, in his eighth Book against *Celsus* the Philosopher, who pretended that the Christians ought to give Thanks to the Demons, from whom they received, as he said, the Fruits of the Earth; "*Celsus*,
" says he, not knowing God, may give
" Thanks, if he pleases, to his Demons; but we
" [Christians] pleasing God, the Creator of all
" Things, with Thanksgiving and Prayers, for
" those Things which are given us, eat Bread,
" which by Prayer are made a certain Holy Body,
" sanctifying those who use it, &c." By which Holy Body, 'tis visible, he means the Body of Christ.

6. *St. Cyprian*, that famous Bishop of *Carthage*, who suffer'd Martyrdom, *An.* 258, in his 54th Epistle, written in his own Name, and that of the Council of *Carthage*, to Pope *Cornelius*; "At this Time,
" says he, Peace [so he calls the Reconciliation of

those who were under the Canonical Penances of the Church] “ is necessary, not for the weak, but
 “ for the strong --- that we may not leave them
 “ naked, and without Arms, whom we exhort
 “ and excite to Battle; but that we may fortify
 “ them by the Protection of the Body and Blood
 “ of Christ --- For how shall we teach or encourage
 “ them to shed their Blood in the Confession of the
 “ Name of Christ, if we deny to them, when they
 “ are going to fight, the Blood of Christ ?

And, in his Book *de Lapsis* (that is, concerning those who had fallen in the Time of Persecution) complaining of such as required to be admitted to the Holy Communion before they had done Penance according to the Discipline of the Church) he writes thus: “ Returning from the Altars of the Devil,
 “ they approach to the Holy Thing of the Lord [*Sanctum Domini*] with defiled Hands, &c. And the
 “ Meats sacrificed to Idols being as yet scarce out
 “ of their Mouths, they invade the Body of
 “ the Lord: Whereas the divine Scripture cries
 “ out, and says, *Every one that is clean shall*
 “ *eat the Flesh* [offer'd up in Sacrifice to God.] *And*
 “ *whatever Soul shall eat of the Flesh of the Sacrifice*
 “ *of the Lord, being under any Uncleaness, that Soul*
 “ *shall perish from his People* [See *Levit. xxii.*] The
 “ Apostle also testifies, and says, *1 Cor. x. 21. You*
 “ *cannot drink the Chalice of the Lord, and the Chalice*
 “ *of Devils: You cannot partake of the Table of the*
 “ *Lord, and of the Table of Devils.* The same
 “ Apostle, to the obstinate and stubborn, threatens
 “ and denounces, saying, *Whosoever shall eat the*
 “ *Bread, and drink the Chalice of the Lord unwor-*
 “ *thily, shall be guilty of the Body and Blood of the*
 “ *Lord.* All these Things being overlook'd and
 “ despised, Violence is offer'd [by these Men]
 “ to his Body and Blood; and they now more
 “ grievously sin against the Lord, both with their
 “ Hands

“ Hands and with their Mouth, than when they
 “ denied him [*viz.* by their receiving him unwor-
 “ thily.] *i. e.* Before they have expiated their Sins (as
 “ he goes on) before they have made the Confes-
 “ sion of their Crime ; before their Conscience has
 “ been cleansed by the Sacrifice and the Hand of
 “ the Priest, &c.” And afterwards, “ He that is
 “ fallen, threatens those that are standing ; and
 “ he that is wounded, those that are sound and
 “ whole ; and, because he is not suffer’d immedi-
 “ ately to receive with defiled Hands the Body of
 “ the Lord, or drink with polluted Mouth the
 “ Blood of the Lord, the sacrilegious Wretch is
 “ angry at the Priests.

In the same Book he relates several Miracles shew’d
 in Punishment of unworthy Communions : Of one,
 that having presumed to receive without confessing
 and doing Penance for her Sin, immediately, as if
 she had taken a mortal Poison, was overtaken by a
 judicial Punishment from God ; and this, as soon
 as she had received the Blood, so he expresses him-
 self, between her Mouth and her Breast, *Inter fau-*
ces & pectus sanguinem admittens angi & animā ex-
æstuate concludi postmodum cæpit, & palpitans ac
tremens concidit. Of another, who trying, with
 unclean Hands, to open her Trunk, in which (ac-
 cording to the Custom of the Primitive Church in
 Time of Persecution) was *the Holy Thing of the Lord,*
Domini Sanctum [so he calls the blessed Sacrament
 there reserved] was deterred by a Fire that arose from
 thence. And of a third, who, being in like man-
 ner defiled with Sin, having presumed, *after the*
Priest had celebrated the Sacrifice, to receive with the
 rest, could not eat the Holy of the Lord, *Sanctum*
Domini ; but found in his Hands Ashes instead of
 the blessed Sacrament. To shew, by the Example
 of this one, says this holy Doctor, *that the Lord*
departs, when he is denied, &c. Dominum recedere
cum

cum negatur ---- quando gratia salutaris in cinerem sanctitate fugiente mutetur.

And, in his Book of the Lord's Prayer, expounding that Petition, *Give us this Day our daily Bread*; "The Bread of Life, says he, is Christ; and this Bread is not of all, but ours --- because Christ is the Bread of us who touch his Body: Now we pray, that this Bread may be daily given us, lest we, who are in Christ, and receive the Eucharist daily for the Food of Salvation, by the Occasion of any greater Sin (whilst we are deprived of the Communion, and forbid to approach to this heavenly Bread) be separated from the Body of Christ; he himself teaching and admonishing us [St. John vi. 51.] *I am the bread of life that came down from heaven: if any one shall eat of my bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread which I shall give is my flesh for the life of the world.* When therefore he says, that they live for ever, who eat of his Bread, as it is plain that they live who touch his Body, and receive the Eucharist, by the Right of Communion; so, on the other side, we are to fear and to pray, lest whilst any one, being excommunicated, is separated from the Body of Christ, he should be kept far off from Salvation; Christ himself threatening, and saying, *Unless you shall eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you*; St. John vi. 53." So far St. Cyprian.

7. The great Council of Nice, An. 325, in the 18th Canon, condemning an Abuse which had crept in that Deacons, in some Places, administer'd the Eucharist to Priests; says, "That neither Canon nor Custom has deliver'd, that they [*viz.* Deacons] who have not the Power of *Offering*, should give the Body of Christ to them that offer" [*viz.* the Priests.] In which Words the Council both acknowledges the Oblation or Sacrifice that is offer'd to God in the

the Eucharist, and affirms it to be the *Body of Christ*.

And in the *Diatyposes*, publish'd in the Name of this Council, by *Gelasius* Bishop of *Cyzicus*, a Writer of the following Century, we read as follows :

“ Here also in the divine Table, let us not be
 “ meanly intent upon the Bread propos'd and the
 “ Cup : But raising up our Minds, by Faith, let
 “ us understand, that there is placed on that holy
 “ Table, that Lamb of God, who taketh away
 “ the Sin of the World, sacrificed by the Priest;
 “ without being slain. And that we receiving
 “ truly his precious Body and Blood, are to be-
 “ lieve, that these are Symbols of our Resurrec-
 “ tion.

8. *Eusebius* Bishop of *Cæsarea* of *Palestine*, one of the 318 Prelates, that were present in the Council of *Nice*, in his first Book of the *Gospel Demonstration*, Chap. 10. after having spoken of our Redemption by the Death of Jesus Christ, writes thus concerning the blessed Eucharist. “ With
 “ good reason we daily celebrate the Memory of
 “ his Body and Blood ; and being honour'd with
 “ a more excellent Sacrifice and divine Service
 [*θυσίας τε ἢ ἱερουργίας*] than the Ancients ; we think it
 “ not just to fall back to those first and weak Elements
 “ containing Symbols and Images, but not the
 “ Truth itself.” *σύμβολα ἢ εἰκόνας ἀλλ' οὐκ αὐτὴν ἀλη-
 θειαν περιέχοντα*. Where he makes this Difference
 between the Sacrifices of the old Law, and that
 which is offered up in the Eucharist, that the for-
 mer were only Symbols and Images of Christ, the
 latter contains the very Truth.

And in another Place, quoted by St. *John Damascene*, L. 3. *Parallel*. c. 15. “ Many Sinners,
 “ says he, being Priests, do operate in sacred Mini-
 “ stries, nor does God deny them his Concur-
 “ rence ; but by the Holy Ghost does consecrate
 “ the

“ the Gifts that are set before them ; and the Bread
 “ is made the precious Body of our Lord, and the
 “ Drink his precious Blood.

9. St. *Athanasius*, who was also present with his Bishop St. *Alexander* in the same Council of *Nice*, and was himself the following Year [*Anno 326*] made Bishop of *Alexandria*, in which Station he appear'd the chief Pillar of the Church against the *Arians* ; in a Passage quoted by *Theodoret* [in his second *Dialogue*] to prove against certain Hereticks, that Christ had a true Body, argues thus : “ It was
 “ a Body, to whom He [God] says, *sit on my right-*
 “ *hand*, of which [Body] the Devil with his wicked Powers, and the *Jews* and *Gentiles* were
 “ Enemies. By which Body, He [Christ] was,
 “ and is call'd our High-priest and Apostle, saying, by that Sacrament, which he has deliver'd
 “ to us, *This is my Body for you, and the Blood*, not
 “ of the Old, but *of the New Testament, which is*
 “ *shed for you*. Now the Divinity hath neither
 “ Body nor Blood, but the Man born from *Mary*, &c.” Where 'tis plain, he speaks of the true Body of Christ, and declares, that this Body, by which Christ was our High-priest, is given to us in the blessed Sacrament.

10. *Juvenus*, a *Spanish* Priest, who wrote the *Evangelical History* in Heroick Verse in the Time of *Constantine the Great*, when he comes to the History of the *Institution of the blessed Eucharist*, writes, that Christ taught his Disciples, that he deliver'd them his proper Body,

Discipulos docuit proprium se tradere corpus.
 And that when he gave them the Chalice, he taught them, that he had distributed to them his Blood : And said this Blood remits the Sins of the People : Drink this, it is mine.

Hinc

*Hinc Calicem sumit Dominus, vinoque repletum
Magnis sanctificat verbis, potumque ministrat,
Edocuitque suum se divisisse cruorem.
Atque ait: Hic sanguis populi delicta remittit:
Hunc potate meum.*

11. *Julius Firmicus Maternus*, who was Contemporary with *St. Athanasius*, in his Book of the Error of profane Religions, dedicated to the Emperors *Constantius* and *Constans*, Sons to *Constantine the Great*, Chap. 22. writes thus: “ We drink the immortal
“ Blood of Christ, the Blood of Christ is join’d to
“ our Blood.

12. *St. Hilary*, Bishop of *Poitiers* in *France*, who, for his close Adherence to the Catholick Faith, was banish’d by the Emperor *Constantius*, a Favourer of the *Arians*, Anno 356, in his 8th Book of the *Trinity*, disputing against the *Arians*, who denied Christ to be of the same Nature with his Father, writes as follows: “ I would now ask of them
“ [the *Arians*] who are only for the Unity of the
“ Will between the Father and the Son, whether
“ at present Christ be in us by the Truth of Na-
“ ture, or only by the Concord of Will? For if the
“ Word [Christ] was truly made Flesh, and we tru-
“ ly receive the Word made Flesh in our Lord’s
“ Food, how can we think otherwise, but that he
“ remains by Nature in us, who being born Man,
“ has now both taken to himself the Nature of
“ our Flesh, not to be separated; and has impart-
“ ed [to us] the Nature of his Flesh, &c. [*Si enim verè Verbum caro factum est, & nos vere Verbum carnem cibo dominico sumimus, quomodo non naturaliter manere in nobis existimandus est, qui & naturam carnis nostræ jam inseparabilem sibi homo natus assumpsit; & naturam carnis suæ ad naturam æternitatis sub sacramento nobis communicandæ carnis immi-*

immiscuit.] He goes on: “ Whosoever then will
 “ deny, that the Father is by Nature [*naturaliter*]
 “ in Christ, must first deny himself to be by Na-
 “ ture in Christ, or Christ in him; because the
 “ Father being in Christ, and Christ in us, make
 “ us one in them. If then Christ truly took the
 “ Flesh of our Body; and that man, who was born
 “ of *Mary*, was truly Christ, and we truly re-
 “ ceive under the Mystery, the Flesh of his Body,
 “ and by this shall be made one, because the Fa-
 “ ther is in him, and he in us; how do they
 “ maintain (only) a Unity of Will, &c.? In the
 “ Things of God, we are not to speak according to
 “ the Sense of Man, or of the World: Nor may
 “ we by a forced and impudent preaching, per-
 “ versely wrest the sound Doctrine of the heavenly
 “ Words to a foreign and ungodly Meaning. Let
 “ us read the things that are written, and under-
 “ stand the Things we have read, and then we shall
 “ do the Duty of perfect Faith. For what we
 “ say of the natural Unity of Christ in us, if we
 “ do not learn it of him, we say foolishly and
 “ wickedly. For he says, *my Flesh is truly Meat,*
 “ *and my Blood is truly Drink: He that eateth my*
 “ *Flesh and drinketh my Blood, dwelleth in me, and*
 “ *I in him.* There’s no room left for doubting
 “ of the Truth of his Flesh and Blood.” [*De ve-*
 “ *ritate carnis & sanguinis non est relictus ambigendi*
 “ *locus.*] “ For now, both by the Profession of our
 “ Lord himself, and by our Faith, ’tis truly Flesh,
 “ and ’tis truly Blood. And these being taken and
 “ received, make that both we are in Christ, and
 “ Christ in us. Is not this the Truth? Let it not
 “ be true to them, who deny Christ Jesus to be
 “ true God. He is therefore in us by his Flesh,
 “ and we are in him; whilst that which we are,
 “ is with him in God. But, that we are in him
 “ by the Sacrament of the communicated Flesh
 “ and

“ and Blood, himself attests, saying, *This World now*
 “ *seeth me not, but you shall see me, because I live,*
 “ *and you shall live; because I in my Father, and*
 “ *you in me, and I in you.* If he meant no more
 “ here than the Unity of Will, why did he ex-
 “ pound a certain Gradation and Order, to con-
 “ summate this Unity? But that, whereas he was
 “ in the Father by the Nature of his Divinity, and
 “ we on the other side in him by his corporal Na-
 “ tivity, and he again was believed to be in us by
 “ the Myſtery of the Sacraments; in this man-
 “ ner ſhould be taught a perfect Unity, through
 “ our Mediator, whilſt we abiding in him, he
 “ abideth in his Father, and he abiding in the Fa-
 “ ther, abideth in us; and thus we ſhould be ad-
 “ vanced towards a Unity with the Father, whilſt
 “ he, who is in him by Nature, according to his
 “ Nativity, himſelf alſo by Nature abides in us,
 “ and we by Nature in him. Now that this U-
 “ nity [of Chriſt] with us is natural [*naturalis,*
 “ *i. e.* by Nature, and not only by Affection of
 “ Will] he himſelf has attested in this manner:
 “ *He that eateth my Fleſh and drinketh my Blood,*
 “ *abideth in me and I in him, &c.* This then is
 “ the Cauſe of our Life, that we being made of
 “ Fleſh, have Chriſt by his Fleſh abiding in us.
 [Quod in nobis carnalibus manentem per carnem Chri-
 ſtum habemus.] “ We being to live by him, as he
 “ lives by the Father. If then we by Nature, ac-
 “ cording to the Fleſh, live by him, that is, ha-
 “ ving obtained the Nature of his Fleſh; how has
 “ not he alſo by Nature, according to the Spirit,
 “ the Father in him, ſince he lives by the Father,
 “ &c. Theſe things we have ſpoken upon this
 “ account, becauſe the Hereticks [the *Arians*]
 “ falſly pretending, that there was no other Unity
 “ between the Father and the Son than that of the
 “ Will, made uſe of the Example of our Unity
 “ with

“ with God ; as if we had no other Unity with
 “ the Son, nor through the Son with the Father,
 “ but that of Obedience and religious Will, and
 “ no Propriety of natural Communion [or Com-
 “ munication of Nature] was given us by the Sa-
 “ crament of the Flesh and Blood. Whereas by
 “ the Honour given us of the Son of God, and
 “ by the Son abiding *carnally* in us, and we being in
 “ him *corporally* and inseparably united, the Mystery
 “ of a true and natural Unity is to be acknowledg’d.
 So far St. *Hilary*.

13. St. *Cyril*, who was made Bishop of *Jerusa-*
tem, Anno 350 or 351, in his fourth *Myſtagogick*
Catecheſis, ſpeaking of the bleſſed Eucharift to them,
 who had newly been baptized, to inſtruct them
 concerning this Sacrament, having alledg’d the
 Words of Chriſt at the Inſtitution of the bleſſed
 Sacrament, writes as follows : “ Since then he
 “ himſelf affirms and ſays of the Bread, *This is my*
 “ *Body*, who ſhall henceforward dare to doubt of
 “ it ? And ſince he aſſures us and ſays, *This is my*
 “ *Blood*, who can doubt of it, or ſay, ’tis not his
 “ Blood ? Heretofore in *Cana of Galilee*, he chan-
 “ ged Water into Wine, which has a reſemblance
 “ of Blood ---- and does he not deſerve to be credi-
 “ ted when he changes Wine into his Blood
 [οἶνον μεταβαλὼν εἰς αἷμα] “ when invited to a
 “ corporal Marriage, he work’d this wonderful
 “ Miracle ; and ſhall we not with much more Rea-
 “ ſon confeſs, that he has given to the Children of
 “ the Bridegroom the Enjoyment of his Body and
 “ Blood. Wherefore let us receive (theſe Things)
 “ with a full Conviction, as the Body and Blood of
 “ Chriſt. For in the Figure of Bread [ἐν τῷ πρῶ ἄρτῳ]
 “ is given to you the Body, and in the Figure of
 “ Wine is given to you the Blood. That you be-
 “ ing Partaker of the Body and Blood of Chriſt,
 “ may become of one Body and Blood with him.
 “ For

“ For thus also shall we become *Christophers* (that
 “ is, *Bearers of Christ*) his Body and Blood being
 “ distributed into our Members---- Don’t then look
 “ on these Things as common Bread and Wine ;
 “ for, as our Lord himself has affirmed, they are
 “ the Body and Blood of Christ. And altho’ your
 “ Sense might suggest that to you, let Faith con-
 “ firm you. Judge not of the Thing by your
 “ Taste, but by Faith assure your self, without the
 “ least Doubt, that you are honour’d with the Body
 “ and Blood of Christ---Being taught these Things,
 “ and most fully assured, that what appears Bread
 “ is not Bread, tho’ it seems so to the Taste, but is
 “ the Body of Christ ; and that what appears Wine
 “ is not Wine, tho’ the Taste will have it so, but
 “ is the Blood of Christ.

And in his fifth *Mystagogick Catechesis*, instruct-
 ing the new Christians, how they were to approach
 to receive the blessed Sacrament, according to the
 Discipline of the Church at that time, which per-
 mitted the Faithful to receive it in their Hands, he
 writes thus : “ Approaching therefore, don’t come
 “ with your Hands spread, nor your Fingers separa-
 “ ted; but making your Left-hand as a Throne to
 “ the Right-hand, which is to receive the King, in
 “ the Hollow of your Hand receive the Body of
 “ Christ, answering *Amen*, and having diligently
 “ sanctified your Eyes with the Touch of the sa-
 “ cred Body, receive it, taking care, lest you lose
 “ any of it ---- And after having communicated of
 “ the Body of Christ approach to the Chalice of
 “ his Blood, not stretching out your Hands, but
 “ bowing down [*κνύσας*] in the Manner of
 “ Adoration and Worship, saying *Amen*, &c.

In the same *Catechesis*, he also acknowledges in
 the Eucharist a propitiatory Sacrifice. “ After,
 “ says he, that the spiritual Sacrifice is made, and
 “ that unbloody Worship ; standing over the *Vic-*
 “ *tim*

“ *tim of Propitiation*, we pray to God for the com-
 “ mon Peace of the Churches, for the Tranquillity
 “ of the World, for Kings, for their Soldiers, for
 “ our Friends, for the Sick and Afflicted, in a
 “ word, for all that stand in need of Help. — And
 “ lastly, we pray for all such as have died amongst
 “ us, believing it to be a very great Assistance to
 “ their Souls, for which is offer’d the Prayer of that
 “ holy and awful Sacrifice, which lies upon the
 “ Altar.” And a little after, “ We offer up (for
 “ the dead) Christ slain for our Sins, that so we
 “ may move him, who is most merciful, to be
 “ propitious both to us and to them.” So far St.
 Cyril.

14. St. Basil the Great, Bishop of *Cæsarea* in
Cappadocia (Anno 370) in his second Book of *Bap-
 tism*, *Quest. 2.* comparing the *Jewish* Sacrifices with
 our Sacrifice, “ If, says he, such Threats are pro-
 “ nounced against them, who rashly approach to
 “ those holy Things, which are sanctified by Men,
 “ what must be said of that Man, who is guilty of
 “ this Rashness towards so great and such a My-
 “ stery [the Eucharist.] Forasmuch as a greater
 “ than the Temple is here, according to our Lord’s
 “ Word, so much is it a more grievous and terri-
 “ ble thing, with a polluted Soul, to presume to
 “ touch the Body of Christ, than it is to approach
 “ to Rams or Oxen, &c.” He adds in the same
 Place, that the Crime of him, who being conscious
 to himself of Sin, sacrifices the Body of Christ, who
 gave himself an Oblation and Sacrifice for us, is as
 much greater, than in the Case of the *Jewish* Sa-
 crifices, as the Body of the only begotten Son of
 God excels in Dignity the Flesh of Bulls and
 Rams. He also adds, that we must cleanse ourselves
 from all Sin, and so approach to those holy Things
 lest we incur the Judgment of them that killed our
 Lord.

15. St. Gregory, Bishop of Nyssa, Brother to St. Basil the Great, in his *Catechistical Oration*, Chap. 37, treating professedly of this blessed Sacrament, writes as follows: " Since Man consists of two things, viz. Soul and Body, it is necessary, that they, who are saved, should by both one and the other touch him, who is to bring them to Life. The Soul therefore being united to him by Faith, hence receives Occasions of Salvation. For Union with Life gives a Communication of Life. But the Body in another manner comes to a Participation and Union with him that gives Salvation. For as they, who by Treachery have taken Poison, take an Antidote to extinguish its mortiferous Force ; and in like manner as the Poison, so the Antidote must enter into a Man's Bowels, that its Virtue may by them be distributed through the whole Body : So we having tasted that which dissolves our Nature, of necessity must stand in need of that which will restore what was dissolved ; that when this whole, some Medicine shall be within us, it may expel the Damage of the Poison, which before was received in the Body, by its proper contrary Affection. But what is this (Antidote ?) 'Tis no other than that Body (of Christ) which has been shewn to be more powerful than Death, and was the beginning of our Life. For as a little Leaven, as the Apostle tells us, makes the whole Lump like itself ; so that Body, which by God's Appointment suffer'd Death, when it is in our Body, changes and reduces the whole to its own Likeness. For as when that which is destructive is mingled with that which is sound, it makes useless all that which it is mingled with ; so that immortal Body (of Christ) when it is within him that receives it, converts also the whole into its own Nature. But it cannot be, that any
 " thing

“ thing should be otherwise within our Body, un-
 “ less it be convey’d into our Bowels by eating
 “ and drinking : It is therefore necessary to re-
 “ ceive the life-giving Virtue of the Spirit by this
 “ Way, of which alone Nature is capable. But
 “ now, since that Body alone, which was united
 “ to the Divinity (*i. e.* the Body of Christ) has
 “ receiv’d this Grace, and it has been shewn, that
 “ our Body can no otherwise come at Immor-
 “ tality, but by being made Partaker of Incorruption,
 “ by Communion with that (Body) which
 “ is immortal, we are to consider, how ’tis possi-
 “ ble, that that one Body, which is always distri-
 “ buted to so many thousand Christians in the
 “ whole World, should be whole in every one, and
 “ yet remain whole in itself, &c. For which per-
 “ haps, we may give this probable Account. For
 “ if the Substance of every Body comes from its
 “ Nourishment, which is that which it eats and
 “ drinks, and this Food, which it eats, is Bread,
 “ and this Drink is Water mixed with Wine : And
 “ *the Word of God*, as has been declared above, be-
 “ ing God and the Word, was united to the Na-
 “ ture of Man ; and being in our Body, made no
 “ new Alteration in the Constitution of human Na-
 “ ture, but nourished his Body by usual and proper
 “ Aliments, maintaining his Substance by Food and
 “ Drink, and this Food was Bread. As then in
 “ us, he that sees Bread, sees in some manner a
 “ Man’s Body, because that [Bread] when it is in
 “ Man’s Body, becomes his Body : So likewise that
 “ Body [of Christ] which was united to God,
 “ when it had taken Bread for its Food, did in a
 “ certain manner become the same thing with that
 “ Food, it being changed into the Nature of
 “ his Body ---- ’Tis with Justice also, I believe,
 “ that the Bread now sanctified by the Word of
 “ God, is changed [μεταποιήσθαι] into the Bo-
 “ dy

“ dy of God, the Word---not so, that by being eaten,
 “ it becomes the Body of the Word, but is instantly
 “ changed by the Word into the Body of the Word,
 “ as the Word hath said, *This is my Body.* ” He adds
 a little after, that *the Word*, who took upon himself
 our Humanity, that he might communicate to us
 his Divinity in this Sacrament, *sows himself in all*
Believers by his Flesh, and is temper’d with their Bo-
dies, that Man may be made Partaker of Incorruption,
by an Union with that, which is immortal. And that this
is effected by Virtue of Benediction, by which the Nature
of those things, which appear is transelemented into
Christ’s Body. Ὁ Θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ μετασχημάσας τῶν φασι-
 μίων τὴν φύσιν.

16. St. Ephrem, Deacon of Edessa in Mesopotamia, was
 Cotemporary with St. Basil, and in his Days shone
 as a bright Star in the Church of God. This holy
 Father in his Book, *Of not searching too curiously into*
the Nature of God, Chap. 5. speaking of the Eu-
 charist, writes as follows : “ Why do you search
 “ into Matters above your Reach ? ---- Be faithful
 “ and innocent, partake of the immaculate Body
 “ and Blood of our Lord with a most full Faith,
 “ being assured, that you eat the Lamb himself en-
 “ tirely. The Mysteries of Christ are an immortal
 “ Fire. Take care, lest by prying rashly into
 “ them, you be consumed in partaking of them.
 “ The Patriarch Abraham set earthly Meats before
 “ heavenly Angels, and they did eat them. A
 “ great Miracle indeed, to see incorporeal Spirits
 “ eating on Earth carnal Food ; but what Christ
 “ our Saviour, the only begotten Son, has done for
 “ us, is above all Admiration, Comprehension or
 “ Expression. For he has given to us Mortals,
 “ cloath’d with Flesh, Fire and Spirit to eat and
 “ drink, viz. his Body and Blood.

17. St. Gregory Nazianzen was join’d with a close
 Tie of Friendship with St. Basil, by whom he was
 first made Bishop of Sasima in Cappadocia, but after-

wards undertook the Charge of the Church of *Constantinople*, Anno 379. This great Doctor, who, by Excellence, is surnamed *The Divine*, in his second *Oration on Easter* (*Orat.* 42.) writes thus. “ Wa-
 “ ver not in thy Mind, hearing of the Blood of
 “ God, and of his Passion and Death ---- but
 “ without Shame or Doubt eat the Body, drink
 “ the Blood, if thou desirest to live, and be not
 “ moved by the Words of those that disbelieve
 “ his Flesh, or the Words of those that disbelieve
 “ his Passion.

18. St. *Epiphanius*, who was made Bishop of *Constantia*, the Capital of the Island of *Cyprus*, Anno 367, in his Book called *Anchoratus*, written Anno 374, impugning the too great Liberty, which *Origen* had taken, in turning all to Figure, that is written in the beginning of *Genesis*, concerning the Creation, the Image of God in Man, &c. And maintaining, that the Things, which God proposes, ought always to be believed, however obscure or difficult they may seem to us, alledges to this purpose the Example of the blessed Sacrament, of which he writes in this manner : “ We see that our Sa-
 “ viour took into his Hands, as it is in the Gospel,
 “ that he stood up at the Supper and took certain
 “ Things” [*viz.* Bread and Wine, which the Saint here mentions not by their Name, that he might not discover the Sacrament to those that were not yet initiated] “ and giving Thanks he said, *This is*
 “ *such a Thing* [*τὸ τό μὲν ἐστὶ τὸδε*, he declines discovering the whole Form, for the Reason above-mention’d, according to the Discipline of the Church in those
 “ Days.] Now we see, that this is neither equal, nor
 “ like either to his incarnate Image, or his invisible
 “ Divinity, or the Lineaments of his Limbs. For
 “ this is round as to its Form, and insensible as to
 “ its Power. And yet He [Christ] would of Grace
 “ say, *This is my*, &c. and no one presumes to
 “ disbelieve

“ disbelieve his Word. For he, who does not be-
 “ lieve this to be true as he has said it, forfeits
 “ Grace and Salvation. But what we have heard
 “ we believe, because it is his Word. *and T*”

19. St. *Optatus*, Bishop of *Milevis* in *Numidia*,
 one of the chief Champions of the Church against the
Donatists, wrote his Books against *Parmenianus*,
Anno 370. In his 6th Book, speaking of the Fury
 of these Schismatics against the Church and her
 Sacraments: “ What, says he, could be so sacri-
 “ legious, as to break, raze, remove the Altars of
 “ God, on which you also had formerly offer’d; on
 “ which had been borne the Vows of the People and
 “ the Limbs of Christ [*in quibus & vota populi &*
 “ *membra Christi portata sunt.*] Whether [*quò, to*
 “ which] Almighty God had been invoked, to which
 “ the Holy Ghost being called on had come down,
 “ from whence by many was receiv’d the Pledge
 “ of eternal Salvation, the Defence of Faith, and
 “ the Hope of their Resurrection.” *And a little*
after; “ What is the Altar, but the Seat of the
 “ Body and Blood of Christ? ---- What Injury
 “ had Christ done you, whose Body and Blood for
 “ certain Moments dwelt there? Thus you have
 “ imitated the *Jews*, they laid Hands on Christ on
 “ the Cross, by you he was struck on the Altar:--
 “ This your abominable Wickedness was doubled,
 “ when you broke also the Chalice, the Bearers
 “ of the Blood of Christ. [*Calices Christi sangui-*
nis portitores.] *and T*

20. St. *Ambrose*, one of the most illustrious
 Doctors of the *Western Church*, was made Bishop
 of *Milan*, *Anno* 374. In his Book of the *Myste-*
ries, Chap. 9, treating professedly of the blessed
 Sacrament, and comparing it with the Manna, he
 writes as follows: “ Consider which of the two is
 “ the more excellent, the Bread of Angels (the
 “ Manna) or the Flesh of Christ, which is the Bo-

"dy of Life. That Manna came from Heaven ;
 " this (the Body of Christ) is above Heaven. That
 " was of Heaven ; this of the Lord of Heaven.
 " That, if kept to another Day, was liable to Cor-
 " ruption ; this is exempt from all Corruption, and
 " exempts from Corruption him whosoever shall
 " worthily taste of it. To them [the *Jews*] the
 " Water flow'd from the Rock ; to thee Blood, from
 " Christ. The Water quench'd their Thirst for
 " a Time ; the Blood [of Christ] washes thee for
 " Eternity, &c. What they (the *Jews*) did, pas-
 " sed in a Shadow ; but what thou doest passes in
 " Truth. If then what thou wonderest at [the
 " Manna, &c.] is but a Shadow ; how great must
 " the Thing itself be, of which the Shadow was
 " worthy of Admiration. Hear (from the Apo-
 " stle) that what pass'd amongst the Ancients, was
 " a Shadow. *They drank*, says he, *of the rock that*
 " *followed them, and that rock was Christ. But with*
 " *many of them God was not pleased ; for they were*
 " *overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things*
 " *were done as a figure of us.* Thou hast known
 " Things more excellent. For the Light is to be
 " preferred to the Shadow, the Truth to the Fi-
 " gure, the Body of the Maker to the Manna
 " from Heaven. Perchance thou wilt say to me,
 " I see another Thing, how do you affirm to me,
 " that I receive the Body of Christ ? We have
 " this therefore yet to prove. How many Exam-
 " ples have we here to produce ? Let us shew,
 " that this is not what Nature formed, but what
 " the Blessing has consecrated, and that the
 " Power of the Blessing is greater than that of
 " Nature ; because by the Blessing, even Nature
 " itself is changed. *Moses* held a Rod in his
 " Hand, he cast it down, and it became a Ser-
 " pent. He caught hold again of the Serpent's
 " Tail, and it returned to the Nature of a Rod.
 " Thou

“ Thou seest then, that, by the Grace confer’d on
 “ the Prophet, Nature was twice changed of the
 “ Serpent and of the Rod. The Rivers of *Egypt*
 “ run with pure Water ; on a sudden, Blood began
 “ to gush out from the Veins of the Springs :
 “ There was nothing in the Rivers that could be
 “ drunk : Again, in consequence of the Prophet’s
 “ Prayers, the Blood of the Rivers ceas’d, the Na-
 “ ture of Water return’d, &c. Now, if the Bless-
 “ ing of a Man was of so much Force, as to con-
 “ vert Nature, what shall we say of the divine
 “ Consecration, where the very Words of the Lord
 “ our Saviour operate ? For this Sacrament which
 “ thou receivest is made by the Words of Christ.
 “ And, if the Words of *Elias* were so powerful, as
 “ to draw Fire from Heaven, shall not the Words
 “ of Christ be powerful enough to change the Kinds
 “ [Species] of the Elements ? Thou hast read
 “ concerning the Works of the whole Creation,
 “ that *he spoke, and they were made ; he commanded,*
 “ *and they were created.* If then the Word of
 “ Christ could make something out of nothing ;
 “ shall he not be thought able to change the Things
 “ that are, into what they were not ? For ’tis not
 “ a less Task to give new Natures to Things,
 “ than to change their Natures. But what need of
 “ Arguments ? Let us propose Examples from
 “ himself, and assert the Truth of this Mystery by
 “ the Example of the Incarnation. Was it accord-
 “ ing to the Course of Nature that our Lord Jesus
 “ was born of *Mary* ? --- ’Tis evident, that it was
 “ contrary to the Course of Nature for a Virgin to
 “ bring forth. Now this Body which we make
 “ [*in the Eucharist*] is that (which was born) of
 “ the Virgin. Why do’st thou here seek for the
 “ Order of Nature in the Body of Christ, when
 “ our Lord Jesus himself, contrary to Nature, was
 “ born of a Virgin ? Doubtless it was the true

“Flesh of Christ that was crucified, that was buried. It is then truly the Sacrament of his Flesh.
 “Our Lord Jesus himself cries out, *This is my*
 “*Body*. Before the Blessing of the heavenly Words
 “it is named another kind of Thing; after the
 “Consecration, ’tis signified to be the Body of
 “Christ. [*Corpus Christi significatur.*] He himself
 “calls it [*that which is contained in the Chalice*] his
 “Blood. Before the Consecration, ’tis call’d another
 “Thing; after the Consecration, ’tis call’d
 “Blood. And thou sayest, *Amen*; that is to say,
 “*It is true*: What thy Mouth speaketh, let thy inward
 “Mind confess; and let thy Affection feel
 “what thy Words express.” So far St. *Ambrose*.

And, in his first Book upon St. *Luke*, speaking
 of the Apparition of the Angel *Gabriel* to *Zacharias*,
 and applying it to the Eucharist, “Make no doubt,
 “says he, that an Angel is present, when Christ is
 “present, when Christ is sacrificed.” *Quando*
Christus assistit, quando immolatur. And, in the
 Conclusion of his Exhortation to the Virgins, made
 upon Occasion of the Dedication of the Church
 built by the Widow *Juliana*, addressing his Prayer
 to God: “Let every Sacrifice, says he, which is
 “offer’d in this Temple with a sincere Faith and
 “true Devotion, be accepted by thee in the Odour
 “of Sweetness. And when thou lookest upon that
 “Life-giving Host, by which is taken away the
 “Sin of this World, cast also thy Eyes on these Victims
 “of pious Chastity, and afford them thy continual
 “Protection.” And, in his Epistle to *Marcellina*,
 giving an Account of the Discovery of the
 Bodies of the SS. *Gervase* and *Prothase*, and of the
 Discourse that he made upon that Occasion to his
 People; speaking of the Altar under which he design’d
 to place the Relicks of these Saints, he makes use
 of these Words: “Let these triumphant Victims
 “be lodg’d in the Place where Jesus Christ
 “is

“ is the Host ; but He upon the Altar, who suf-
 “ fer’d for all ; they under the Altar, who have
 “ been redeem’d by his Sufferings.” And, in his third
 Book of the Holy Ghost, expounding these Words
 of the 98th *Psalm*, *Adore his Footstool* ; he tells us,
 “ That by this Footstool is understood the Earth,
 “ and by the Earth the Flesh of Christ, which we
 “ at present adore in the Mysteries, and which the
 “ Apostles, as we have said above, adored in the
 “ Lord Jesus.

21. To St. *Ambrose* we shall join the ancient Au-
 thor of the six Books of the Sacraments, publish’d
 amongst St. *Ambrose’s* Works, and quoted under his
 Name nine hundred Years ago, both by *Paschasius*
 and *Bertram*, in their several Books of the Body
 and Blood of our Lord. This Author, *L. 4. C. 4.*
 writes as follows : “ Perhaps thou wilt say, Mine is
 “ common Bread : But the Bread before the Sacra-
 “ mental Words is Bread ; but when it is conse-
 “ crated, of Bread it is made the Flesh of Christ.
 “ Let us then prove this. How can, that which is
 “ Bread, be the Body of Christ ? By Consecration.
 “ By what, or by whose Words, is the Consecra-
 “ tion ? Of the Lord Jesus. For--- when the
 “ Priest comes to the making of the venerable Sa-
 “ crament, he uses no longer his own Words, but
 “ the Words of Christ. Therefore ’tis the Word
 “ of Christ that maketh this Sacrament. What
 “ Word of Christ ? The same by which all
 “ Things were made. The Lord commanded,
 “ and the Heaven was made. The Lord com-
 “ manded, and the Earth was made, &c. Thou
 “ seest therefore how efficacious the Word of Christ
 “ is. If then there is so great Force in the Word
 “ of our Lord, as to give a Beginning to Things
 “ which had no Being ; how much more has it a
 “ Power of effecting, that Things which had a Be-
 “ ing should be, and be changed into another
 “ Thing.

“ Thing. The Heaven was not, the Sea was not,
 “ the Earth was not. But hearken to him that
 “ says, *He spoke, and they were made; he commanded,*
 “ *and they were created.* Therefore, to answer thee,
 “ It was not the Body of Christ before the Consecra-
 “ tion, but after the Consecration, I tell thee, that
 “ it is now the Body of Christ. He spoke, and it
 “ is made; he commanded, and it is created.

And, Chap. 5, “ Our Lord Jesus himself testifies
 “ to us, that we receive his Body and Blood; can
 “ we make any doubt of his Faith and Testimony ---
 “ Which is more excellent, the Manna from Hea-
 “ ven, or the Body of Christ? Doubtless the Body
 “ of Christ, who is the Maker of Heaven . . . 'Tis
 “ not then for nothing, that [at the Time of re-
 “ ceiving] thou sayest, *Amen*; confessing in Spirit,
 “ that thou receivest the Body of Christ. The
 “ Priest says to thee, *The Body of Christ*; and thou
 “ sayest, *Amen*; that is, *It is true.* What thy
 “ Tongue confesseth, let thy Affection keep.

And, L. 6. C. 1, “ As our Lord Jesus Christ is
 “ the true Son of God, not as other Men by Grace,
 “ but as being Son of the Substance of the Father;
 “ so 'tis his true Flesh, as he has said, that we re-
 “ ceive, and his true Blood is our Drink, &c.

22. St. *Gaudentius* (who succeeded St. *Philastrius*
 in the See of *Brixia*, Anno 396) in his second Trea-
 tise upon *Exodus*, speaking of the Paschal Lamb as
 of a Figure both of the Passion of Christ, and of the
 blessed Eucharist, writes thus: “ In the Passover of
 “ the Law, which was but a Shadow, they did not
 “ kill one only Lamb, but many: For each House
 “ a Lamb was kill'd; for one could not be suffi-
 “ cient for all, because it was a Figure, and not the
 “ real Passion of our Lord. For the Figure is not
 “ the Truth, but an Imitation of the Truth, &c.
 “ In this Truth, in which we (now) are, one has
 “ died for all: And the same being immolated in
 “ the

“ the Mystery of the Bread and Wine, nourishes
 “ (them that receive him) in all the Houses of the
 “ Churches ; gives Life to them that believe in
 “ him ; and, being consecrated, sanctifies those
 “ that consecrate him. ’Tis the Flesh of the Lamb,
 “ ’tis his Blood : For the Bread which came down
 “ from Heaven, has told us himself, that *the Bread*
 “ *which he would give was his Flesh for the Life of*
 “ *the World.*

And again : “ The Creator and Lord of Na-
 “ tures, who produceth Bread out of the Earth, of
 “ Bread again, because he can do it, and has pro-
 “ mised to do it, maketh his own Body. [*Efficit*
 “ *proprium Corpus.*] And he who made Wine out
 “ of Water, the same maketh his Blood out of
 “ Wine.

And again, applying to the Eucharist what is
 written of the Paschal Lamb ; “ ’Tis the Pascha
 “ of the Lord ; that is to say, the Passover of the
 “ Lord. Don’t think it to be earthly, which is
 “ (now) made heavenly by him, who passeth into
 “ it, and has made it his Body and Blood.” *And a*
little below : “ Believe that which is declared, that
 “ what thou receivest is the Body of that heavenly
 “ Bread, and is the Blood of that sacred Vine :
 “ For when Christ gave to his Disciples the conse-
 “ crated Bread and Wine, he said thus, *This is my*
 “ *Body, this is my Blood.* Let us believe him, I
 “ beseech you, whom we have believed. Truth
 “ cannot tell a Lie ---- In like manner all Things,
 “ as they are deliver’d to us, let us believe ; not
 “ breaking that most solid Bone of his, *This is my*
 “ *Body, this is my Blood.* And if there be any thing
 “ yet remaining in any one’s Sense, which he has
 “ not taken by this Exposition, let it be burnt by
 “ the Ardour of Faith ; for our God is a consuming
 “ Fire.” So far St. *Gaudentius*, alluding to the
 Ceremonies prescribed for the Paschal Lamb ; *viz.*

that no Bone of it should be broken ; and that what remain'd not eaten should be consumed by Fire ; *Exodus* xii. 10 and 46.

23. St. *Jerome*, who flourish'd from the Year 378, at which Time he was made Priest, till the Year 420, and for his admirable Talent in explaining difficult Passages of Holy Writ, was consulted as an Oracle from all Parts of the World ; writing to *Hedibia*, *Quest.* 2, and confuting the *Millennarians*, who, from these Words of Christ, *St. Mat.* xxvi. *I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, till that day when I drink it new with you in my father's kingdom* ; pretended to establish Christ's thousand Years Reign upon Earth, in which he should drink Wine : “ But let us, says he, hear that the Bread which the Lord broke, and gave to his Disciples, is the Body of our Lord and Saviour ; he himself saying to them, *Take and eat, this is my Body* : And that the Chalice is that of which he again spoke, *Drink ye all of this ; for this is my Blood of the New Testament which shall be shed for many* --- If then the Bread which came down from Heaven is the Body of our Lord, and the Wine which he gave to his Disciples is his Blood of the New Testament, which was shed for many unto the Remission of Sins ; let us reject *Jewish Fables*, &c. Neither did *Moses* give us the true Bread, but our Lord *Jesus*, being himself both the Guest and the Banquet, the same who both eats and is eaten [*Ipse conviva & convivium, ipse comedens & qui comeditur* :] We drink his Blood, &c.

And, writing upon the first Chapter of *St. Paul's* Epistle to *Titus*, speaking of the blessed Eucharist, and the Continence required of those that are to be the Ministers of it, by the Example of the Shewbread in the old Law, to the eating of which no small Purity was exacted, *1 Sam.* xxi. 4, 5. “ There

“ is, says he, as much Difference between the
 “ Shew-bread and the Body of Christ, as there is
 “ between the Shadow and the Body; between the
 “ Image and the Truth; between the Figures of
 “ Things to come, and the Things by them pre-
 “ figured.

And, in his Epistle to *Heliodorus*, “ God forbid,
 “ that I should speak any thing amiss of these Men
 “ [Priests] who, succeeding the Apostles in their
 “ Function, make the Body of Christ by their sa-
 “ cred Mouth.” [*Christi corpus sacro ore conficiunt.*]
 He has the same Expression in his Epistle to *Fabiola*;
 where he calls the Priest *the Mediator* [Sequester] of
God and Men; who makes the Flesh of the Lamb with
 his sacred Mouth, *Carnes agni sacro ore conficiens*. And,
 in his Epistle to *Evangelus*, where he writes, that,
 at the Prayers of Priests, *the Body and Blood of Christ*
are made, *Christi corpus sanguisque conficitur*. To
 which he adds, writing upon *Galat. v.* that *Wine* is
 consecrated into the Blood of Christ, *In Christi san-*
guinem vinum consecrari.

And, writing upon the 26th Chapter of *St. Mat-*
thew, he says, “ After that the typick Passover was
 “ fulfilled, and he [Christ] had eat the Flesh of
 “ the Lamb with the Apostles, he taketh Bread,
 “ which strengthens the Heart of Man, and passes
 “ to the true Sacrament of the Passover [*i. e.* the
 “ Truth of which the Passover was a Type:]
 “ That as, in prefiguring of him, *Melchisedech*, the
 “ Priest of the most High God, had done offering
 “ Bread and Wine, he might also present *the Truth*
 “ of his Body and Blood.” *Ipse quoque veritatem sui*
corporis & sanguinis representaret. Where, 'tis vi-
 ble, that the Word *represento* is to be *Englisb'd*, as we
 have here render'd it, *present*; agreeably to the ori-
 ginal Signification of the Word, which, according
 to *Dr. Littleton*, in his Dictionary, is *præsentem sisto*,
 præsentem; *i. e.* to render *present*. And thus it is
 used,

used, upon innumerable Occasions, by ancient *Latin* Authors, both Heathens and Christians; which being notorious to all that are vers'd in their Writings, 'tis needless here to prove by Examples. 'Tis true, the same Word is also frequently used to signify *represent*; but, that this is not the Case in the Words of St. *Jerome*, which we have before us, is plain; 1st, From the Opposition he here makes between the Paschal Lamb and the Sacrifice of *Melchisedech*, as *Types* and *Figures*; and the Sacrament of the Eucharist, as *the Truth* of which they were *Types* and *Figures*. 2^{dly}, From his joining these Words, *veritatem sui corporis & sanguinis*, the Truth of his Body and Blood, with the Verb *repræsenteret*: For if here no more had been meant, than the representing, by way of a Figure, the Body and Blood of Christ, this was no more than *Melchisedech's* Bread and Wine had done; nor was there any more Reason for applying this Expression of *the Truth* to the Sacrament of Christ, than to the Figure of *Melchisedech*.

* In the same Sense *Tertullian* (who frequently uses the Word *repræsentatio*, to signify the same as *præsentem sisto*, to render present) in his first Book against *Martion*, speaking of the Eucharistic Bread, tells us, that Christ thereby, *ipsum corpus suum repræsenterat*, presents to us his very Body.

24. St. *John Chrysostome*, the chief Doctor of the Eastern Church, was made Priest by *Flavian*, Successor to St. *Meletius* in the See of *Antioch*, in the Year 386; and Bishop of *Constantinople*, Anno 398. In his eighty-third Homily upon St. *Matthew*, explaining the Words of the Institution of the blessed Sacrament: "Let us, says he, in all Things believe God, nor ever contradict him; altho' what he says seems contrary to our Thought and to our Sight. Let his Words take place of our Thoughts and of our Eyes . . . For his Words cannot deceive,"

“ ceive, but our Sense may be easily mistaken:
 “ Those never err, but our Sense is very often de-
 “ ceived. Since therefore the Word says, *This is*
 “ *my Body*, let us be convinced and believe, and be-
 “ hold it with our intellectual Eyes: For Christ
 “ has given nothing sensible to us, but in Things
 “ sensible, all Things intelligible [γινώσκω] . . . O how
 “ many now say, I would willingly see his Shape,
 “ his Form, his Cloaths, &c. Behold you see him,
 “ you touch him, you eat him. You desire to see
 “ his Cloaths; but he gives you his own self
 “ [ἑαυτὸν] not only to see, but to touch also, and
 “ to eat and to receive within yourself. Let no
 “ one then approach with a Loathing . . . For no
 “ small Punishment is appointed for those who
 “ communicate unworthily. Consider how much
 “ you are incensed against him that betray’d him,
 “ and those that crucified him: Take heed then
 “ lest you also become guilty of the Body and
 “ Blood of Christ. They put his sacred Body to
 “ Death; and you, after so many Benefits, receive
 “ him with an unclean Soul. He did not think it
 “ enough to become Man, nor to be scourged and
 “ killed; but he mingles [*i. e.* incorporates] himself
 “ with us, and not by Faith only, but in very
 “ Deed makes us his Body. How superlatively
 “ pure then ought he to be, who is to partake of
 “ this Sacrifice? Ought not that Hand to be purer
 “ than the Rays of the Sun, which divides this
 “ Flesh; that Mouth, which is filled with this spi-
 “ ritual Fire; that Tongue, which is purpled with
 “ this awful Blood? . . . We have for our Food
 “ that which the Angels tremble to see, nor can be-
 “ hold without Fear, by reason of the Brightness
 “ which is darted from it . . . *Who shall declare the*
 “ *Power of the Lord, and publish all his Praises?*
 “ What Shepherd ever yet fed his Sheep with his
 “ own Limbs [τοῖς ὀστέοις μέλεσι?] But why do
 “ I speak

“ I speak of Shepherds? Many Mothers have put
 “ out their Children to be nursed at others Breasts:
 “ But he would not do so, but nourishes us him-
 “ self with his own Blood [*ἰδὲ τὸ αἷμα*] and through
 “ all Things knits us closely to himself, &c. These
 “ Things are not to be effected by the Power of
 “ Man: He that then did those Things at that
 “ (last) Supper, the same effects them also now.
 “ We hold the Place of his Ministers; but he that
 “ sanctifies and changes [*μεταποιεῖ*] these Things
 “ is (Christ) himself.” He inculcates the same
 Doctrine in the same Words, in his 60th Homily,
 to the People of *Antioch*.

And, in his 45th Homily upon St. *John*, “ That
 “ we may, says he, not only by Love, but in very
 “ Deed, be temper’d into that Flesh, is effected by
 “ this Food which he has given us; desiring to de-
 “ monstrate the Affection which he bears us.
 “ Therefore has he incorporated himself with us, and
 “ infused his Body into us, that we may become
 “ one Thing (with him) as the Body united to the
 “ Head. For this is a Token of those that ex-
 “ ceedingly love. And this was intimated by *Job*,
 “ speaking of his Servants, by whom he was loved
 “ entirely; who, to express their Love, said, *Who*
 “ *will grant us that we may be filled with his Flesh?*
 “ Therefore has Christ done this to make us love
 “ him the more; and to shew his Affection to us;
 “ not only permitting to those that desire it to see
 “ him, but also to touch him and to eat him, and
 “ fasten their Teeth into his Flesh. . . Let us there-
 “ fore rise from this Table like Lions breathing
 “ forth Fire, being become terrible to the Devil,
 “ &c. Parents have often given their Children to
 “ be nursed by others; but I, says he, not so;
 “ for I nourish you with my own Flesh; I give
 “ you my own self; desiring that you may all be
 “ sound, and giving you good Hopes for hereafter:
 “ For

“ For he that gives himself to you here, much
 “ more (will give himself) hereafter. I would be
 “ your Brother; for your Sake I took Flesh and
 “ Blood; and these Things, by which I was united
 “ to you, I give to you. This Blood makes the
 “ King’s Image flourish in you; this gives an in-
 “ estimable Beauty, &c. The Devils, when they
 “ see the Blood of the Lord, fly away, and the
 “ Angels come to us. This Blood, being shed,
 “ cleansed the whole Earth; of which St. Paul has
 “ spoken so much to the *Hebrews*. This Blood
 “ purified the inward Temple, and the Holy of
 “ Holies. And if the Type of it had so great Vir-
 “ tue both in the Temple of the *Hebrews*, and in
 “ the midst of *Egypt*, when it was sprinkled on the
 “ Door-posts, how much more the Truth? This
 “ Blood sanctified the Golden Altar; without it
 “ the High-Priest presumed not to enter into the
 “ inward Part of the Temple. This Blood con-
 “ secrated the Priests. This in Types wash’d away
 “ Sins. Now if in Types [*that is, in the Blood of*
 “ *Victims of the old Law, which was but a Type of*
 “ *the Blood of Christ*] it had so much Virtue; if
 “ Death had such a Horror even of the Shadow of it,
 “ tell me how much will it fear the very Truth?
 “ &c. This Blood was always prefigured in the
 “ Altars, in the Martyrdom of the Just, &c.
 “ With this Christ redeemed the Church, &c.
 “ This Fountain is the Fountain of Light, spread-
 “ ing forth the Rays of Truth. By this (Fountain)
 “ stand the heavenly Powers, beholding the Beauty
 “ of its Waves; for they more manifestly contem-
 “ plate the Virtue and the inaccessible Splendors of
 “ the Things that are set before us; τῶν ἀποκρυφίων.
 “ They, that are Partakers of this Blood, abide with
 “ the Angels and Archangels, and other Powers
 “ above, clothed with the very Royal Robe of
 “ Christ; . . . nay, they are clothed with the very
 “ King

“ King himself. But as this is great and admirable,
 “ so, if you approach with Purity, you approach
 “ to Salvation; but if with a bad Conscience, to
 “ Judgment and Punishment: *For he, that eateth*
 “ *and drinketh unworthily of the Lord, eateth and*
 “ *drinketh Judgment to himself.* For if they, that
 “ defile the King’s Purple, are no less punish’d than
 “ they that cut (or rend) it, what wonder that they,
 “ who with an unclean Conscience receive the Body
 “ (of Christ) should fall under the same Punish-
 “ ment as they [the Jews] who more manifestly
 “ rent him” [viz. upon the Cross.]

And, in his 24th Homily on the *First Epistle to*
the Corinthians, explaining these Words, *The cup of*
 blessing, which we bless, is it not the communion of the
 blood of Christ? 1 Cor. x. 16, “ He [the Apostle]
 “ has here spoken very faithfully and terribly. And
 “ what he says is this: That which is in the Cha-
 “ lice is that which flow’d from his Side; and of
 “ this we are Partakers: This same he shed, that
 “ we might not remain in Error; and he not only
 “ shed it, but also gave this same to us. Where-
 “ fore, says he, if you desire Blood, do not colour
 “ the Altar of Idols with the Blood of Beasts; but
 “ my Altar with my Blood. What can be more
 “ terrible, than this? But what more worthy of
 “ Love? &c. He has changed the Victim, instead
 “ of the Slaughter of Beasts; he has commanded
 “ himself to be offer’d.

And a little after: “ Nor has he only given his
 “ Body, but because the former Nature of Flesh,
 “ made of the Earth by Sin, was subjected to Death,
 “ and made void of Life; he has introduced, as
 “ one may say, another Lump and Leaven, viz.
 “ his own Flesh; which by Nature indeed is the
 “ same, but free from Sin, and replenish’d with
 “ Life: And he has given to all to partake of
 “ this, that, being fed with it, casting off the for-
 “ mer

mer which was dead, we might, by this Table,
 be moulded into eternal Life. And a little after : “ No one receives the King
 rashly or inconsiderately. Why do I say the
 King ? No one presumes rashly to meddle with
 the King’s Robes with unclean Hands . . . How
 then shall we receive with so great an Affront
 the Body of God, who is above all Things
 [which is] clean, pure, united to the Divinity
 by which we are and live, by which the Gates
 of Hell were broken, and the Arches of Heaven
 open’d. Let us not, I beseech you, let us not,
 by such Impudence, kill ourselves ; but let us
 approach to it with Fear, and all Purity. And
 when you shall behold it before you, say to your-
 self : Through this Body I am no longer Dust
 and Ashes ; I am no longer a Captive, but free :
 Through this I hope for Heaven, &c. This
 Body, pierced with Nails and scourged, was
 victorious over Death. This Body when the Sun
 beheld upon the Cross, he turn’d away his Rays :
 For this the Veil was rent, and the Rocks split,
 and the whole Earth quaked. This is that Body
 which was imbru’d with Blood, which was
 wounded with a Lance, and which sent out those
 Springs healthful to the whole World ; the one
 of Water, and the other of Blood, &c. This
 Body he has given to us to hold, and to
 eat . . . This Body, even lying in a Manger, the
 wise Man revered . . . You see him not in a
 Manger, but on the Altar ; not a Woman hold-
 ing him, but a Priest standing by, &c. Nor
 do you only barely see the same Body, as they
 did ; but also know its Power, and are not ig-
 norant of any of those Things which have been
 wrought by him, &c. This Mystery makes the
 Earth a Heaven to you. Open then the Gates
 of Heaven, and look ; or, rather, open the
 “ Heaven

“ Heaven of Heavens, and then you shall see what
 “ I have said : For what is there of all Things the
 “ most valuable, that will I shew you placed here
 “ upon Earth. For as in the King’s Palace the
 “ most magnificent Thing is not the Walls or
 “ gilded Roof, but the Body of the King seated on
 “ his Throne ; so likewise in Heaven ’tis the Body
 “ of the King ; and this you may see now upon the
 “ Earth. For ’tis not the Angels nor the Arch-
 “ angels, nor the Heavens, nor the Heaven of
 “ Heavens I shew you ; but the Lord himself of
 “ all these. You understand now how that which
 “ is the most valuable of all Things you see upon
 “ Earth ; and not only see it, but touch it, and eat
 “ it ; and, having received it, you go home.
 “ Cleanse therefore and purify your Soul, &c. For
 “ if the King’s Son, with his Globe and Purple
 “ and Diadem, were deliver’d you to be carried,
 “ you would throw away whatever Things are upon
 “ Earth. And now, that ’tis not the Son of a
 “ mortal King you receive, but the only begotten
 “ Son of God himself ; pray tell me, are you not
 “ seiz’d with Dread ? Do you not cast away all
 “ Love of the Things of this Life ?” So far St.
Chrysostome, who repeats a great Part of this Passage
 in the same Words in his Homily upon St. *Philogoni-
nius*.

But, because it would be endless to transcribe all
 the Passages in which St. *John Chrysostome* most ma-
 nifestly teaches the Doctrine of the real Presence
 and Transubstantiation, I shall content myself with
 only pointing out some Homilies, which the Reader
 may at Leisure peruse ; in which he will find this
 Doctrine most evidently inculcated : Such are, the
 51st Homily upon St. *Matthew* ; the 21st Homily
 upon the *Acts of the Apostles* ; the 41st Homily upon
 the *First Epistle to the Corinthians* ; the 3d Homily
 upon the *Epistle to the Ephesians* ; the 3d Homily
 upon

upon the *Epistle to the Philippians*; the 16th Homily upon the *First Epistle to Timothy*; the 17th Homily upon the *Epistle to the Hebrews*; the 2d and 21st Homily to the People of *Antioch*; the 3d and 4th Homily of the incomprehensible Nature of God; the Homily upon St. *Philogonius*; the Homily to the *Neophytes*; the Homily of *Judas's* Treason; the Oration upon Christ's Nativity; the Homily upon the Appellation of the Burying-place, and upon the Cross of Christ; the Homily on Penance, or of the Eucharist; his third Book of Priesthood, &c.

Infine, this great Doctor, in his sixth Book of Priesthood, writeth thus: "When the Priest hath invoked the Holy Ghost, and perfected the tremendous Sacrifice, and forthwith taken into his Hands the common Lord of all; in what Rank shall we place him? What Purity ought we not to require of him? &c. At that Time the Angels stand by the Priest, and every Quire of the Heavenly Powers cries out; and the Place about the Altar is crowded with Angels, in Honour of him that lies upon it, &c. I heard a Person relating, how that an admirable old Man, that had many Revelations, told him, that he had sometimes been favour'd with this kind of Vision; and that at that Time he saw on a sudden a multitude of Angels . . . cloathed in bright Robes, and encompassing the Altar, and bowing themselves down, like so many Soldiers in Presence of their King; and I believe it." So far the Saint.

25. St. *Augustin*, the chief Doctor of the Western Church, was made Bishop of *Hippo* in *Africa*, Anno 395. This great Man bears Testimony to the Catholick Doctrine, concerning the Eucharist, in innumerable Places; of which we shall pick out some few. In the ninth Book of his Confessions, Ch. 13, speaking of his holy Mother *Monica's* last dying Request, "She desired us, says he, to remember her
" at

“ at thy Altar, on which she had constantly attended, without failing so much as one Day; whence she knew was dispensed that Holy Victim by which the Hand-writing that stood against us was cancelled, by which the Enemy was vanquish’d who keeps Account of our Sins.” See also what he writes in the 12th Chapter of the same Book of the Burial of his Mother, and of the Prayers which he pour’d forth to God, when *the Sacrifice of our Ransom* [*sacrificium pretii nostri*] was offer’d to God for her.

And, in his first Discourse upon the 33d Psalm, No. 10. explaining those Words of the old Translation, *He was carried in his own Hands*; “ Who can understand, Brethren, says he, how this can be possible in Man? Was ever any Man carried in his own Hands? In others Hands a Man may be carried, but no one is carried in his own Hands. How this can be understood of David, according to the Letter, we cannot find; but in Christ we find it: For Christ was carried in his own Hands, when, recommending his own very Body, he said, *This is my Body*; for he carried that Body in his own Hands.

And, in his second Discourse upon the same Psalm, speaking of the *Jews*, he says, “ They incurred *Darkness* upon account of him whom they crucified: But we [Christians] receive *Light*, by eating and drinking him that was crucified.

And, writing upon the 98th Psalm, upon those Words, *Adore his Footstool*, as ’tis in the *Septuagint*; “ I ask, says he, what is this Footstool? And the Scripture makes me Answer, *The Earth is my Footstool*. How shall we adore the Earth, when the Scripture plainly says, *The Lord thy God thou shalt adore*? And here it says, *Adore his Footstool*; and, explaining to me the meaning of this, “ it tells me, *The Earth is his Footstool*. Here I am
“ at

" at a stand : I am afraid to adore the Earth, lest
 " he condemn me that made Heaven and Earth :
 " Again, I am afraid not to adore the Footstool of
 " my Lord, because the *Psalm* tells me, *Adore his*
 " *Footstool*. In this Uncertainty I turn myself to
 " Christ . . . and I find how the Earth may be
 " adored without a Crime, how his Footstool may
 " be adored without a Crime. For he took Earth
 " of Earth ; for all Flesh is of Earth ; and he
 " took Flesh of the Flesh of *Mary* ; and because in
 " this Flesh he conversed with us, he gave us also
 " this same Flesh to eat for our Salvation. Now
 " there is no-body that eats that Flesh, but first
 " adores it. Thus we have found out, how that
 " Footstool of our Lord may be adored ; and we
 " not only not sin in adoring it, but sin if we don't
 " adore it.

And, in his second Book *Against the Adversary of*
the Law and the Prophets, No. 33, teaching that we
 are to acquiesce to the Words of the Scripture, not-
 withstanding they may seem to contain something
 difficult to be understood ; he brings the Example
 of the Eucharist ; " As, says he, we receive with a
 " faithful Heart and *Mouth* the Mediator of God
 " and Men, the Man Christ Jesus, giving us his
 " Flesh to eat, and his Blood to drink ; altho' it
 " seems to be a Thing more full of Horror to eat
 " Man's Flesh than to kill it, and to drink Man's
 " Blood than to shed it.

And, in his 12th Book against *Fausus*, Chap. 10.
 he writes thus : " The Blood of Christ has a loud
 " Voice upon Earth, when at the receiving of it all
 " Nations answer, *Amen*. This is the plain Voice
 " of Blood, which the Blood itself speaks in the
 " Mouths of the Faithful redeemed by the same
 " Blood." And, in the 20th Chapter of the same
 Book, he calls the Eucharist, " The Sacrament of
 " Hope, by which the Church is at this Time
 " united,

“ united, as long as that is drunk which flow’d
 “ from Christ’s Side.” And, in his 97th Sermon
 upon the Words of the Gospel, No. 4, speaking of
 the Jews converted by St. Peter, “ They were con-
 “ verted, says he ; they were baptized ; they ap-
 “ proach’d to the Lord’s Table ; and now believing
 “ they drunk that Blood which in their Rage they
 “ had shed,” *Sanguinem, quem sevientes fuderunt,*
credentes biberunt.

And, in his Epistle to *Casulanus*, reprehending
 the saying of one *Urbicus*, he has these Words :
 “ He says, that the Cattle has given Place to the
 “ Bread, as if he were ignorant that then also
 “ (viz. in the Time of the old Law) the Loaves of
 “ Proposition (the Shew-bread) were used to be
 “ placed on the Table of our Lord ; and that now
 “ he takes part of the Body of the unspotted
 “ Lamb. He says, that the Blood has given Place
 “ to the Cup ; not reflecting, that even at this
 “ Time he receives Blood in the Cup.

And, in his 12th Book of the *City of God*, Chap.
 20, where he expounds the Words of *Ecclesiastes*,
‘Tis not good for man but that he eat and drink, of
 the receiving this heavenly Banquet, “ Which our
 “ Priest, the Mediator of the New Testament
 “ gives, according to the Order of *Melchisedech*, of
 “ his own Body and Blood. For that Sacrifice, says
 “ he, has succeeded all those Sacrifices of the Old
 “ Testament, which were offer’d up as a Shadow
 “ of that which was to come. For which reason
 “ we understand those Words of the 39th Psalm to
 “ have been spoken prophetically in the Person of
 “ our Mediator, *Sacrifice and oblation thou didst not*
 “ *desire, but thou hast made a body for me ;* because,
 “ instead of all those Sacrifices and Oblations, his
 “ Body is offer’d up, and given to such as partake
 “ of it.” See what he writes to the same Effect
 upon the 39th Psalm, No. 12.

26. St. *Isidorus*, of *Pelusium* in *Egypt*, was Contemporary with St. *Augustin*. In the 109th Epistle of his first Book he writes: "That on the Mystical Table the Holy Ghost makes common Bread become the proper Body of his [*i. e.* Christ's] Incarnation." [ἱερά μὲν ἰσίδωρ τοῦς ἀγίοις σαρκοποιεῖς.] As much as to say, the proper Body which our Lord took at his Incarnation. And, in his 123d Epistle of the same Book, speaking of the Linnen Cloth used at the Altar in the sacred Mysteries, as representing the *Sindon* or clean Linnen in which *Joseph* of *Arimathæa* wrapt up the Body of Christ; he writes thus: "That clean Linnen Cloth which is spread under the Mystery of the divine Gifts, is the Ministry of *Joseph* of *Arimathæa*. For, as he buried the Body of our Lord wrapped up in a Linnen Cloth, thro' which (Body) all Mankind receives Resurrection; in the same manner we, sanctifying on a Linnen Cloth the Bread that is there placed, find, without doubt, the Body of Christ, which is to us as a Fountain of Immortality, which our Saviour *Jesus*, buried by *Joseph*, after his Resurrection from the Dead, liberally bestow'd.

27. St. *Cyril* of *Alexandria* was raised to the Dignity of Patriarch of that See after his Uncle *Theophilus*, Anno 412; and was, during his Life-time, the chief Champion of the Oriental Church. It would require a Volume to transcribe all that this great Man has written concerning the real Presence of the Body and Blood of Christ in the Holy Mysteries; we must be forced, for Brevity's sake, to content ourselves with some few Passages. In the Synodical Epistle, sent by him and the whole Council of *Alexandria* to *Nestorius*, he writes as follows: "We celebrate in the Churches an unbloody Sacrifice; and so we approach to the mystical Blessings, and are sanctified, being made Partakers
— both

“ both of the holy Flesh and precious Blood of
 “ Christ, the Saviour of us all; not receiving it as
 “ common Flesh, God forbid; nor as that of a
 “ sanctified Man, &c. but as the truly Life-giving
 “ and proper Flesh of the Word himself: For he
 “ being Life by Nature, inasmuch as he is God,
 “ having united to himself his own Flesh, has made
 “ it *Life-giving*. Notwithstanding then that he
 “ says to us, *Amen, Amen, I say to you, unless you*
 “ *eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his*
 “ *blood, &c.* we take it not to be (the Flesh) as of
 “ a Man like one of us (for how should the Flesh
 “ of a Man be Life-giving according to its own
 “ Nature) but as being truly made the proper
 “ (Flesh) of him, who for us was both made and
 “ called the *Son of Man*.

And in his Defence and Explanation of his 11th
 Anathematism against *Nestorius*, “ We celebrate,
 “ says he, in the Churches a holy life-giving and
 “ unbloody Sacrifice; believing the Body there set
 “ before us not to be that of a common Man like
 “ us, and in the same manner the precious Blood;
 “ but rather receiving them as being made the pro-
 “ per Body and Blood of the Word which gives
 “ Life to all Things: For common Flesh cannot
 “ give Life, &c.

And in his Apology against the *Oriental*s, main-
 taining the same Anathematism, “ Does not that
 “ Man, says he, who affirms [with *Nestorius*] him
 “ that was visible to have been another Son, and
 “ another Christ, distinct from the Word... make
 “ our Sacrament a [mere] Man-eating, wickedly
 “ leading the Minds of the Faithful into unsound
 “ Thoughts, and undertaking to subject to human
 “ Reasonings those Things which he can only reach
 “ with a Faith that is not curious [*ἀζητήτως πίσει*]?
 “ For, altho’ the Nature of the Divinity is not
 “ eaten, a Person must not therefore say, that the
 “ holy

“ holy Body of Christ is a common Body. But it
 “ is necessary to know, as we have already said,
 “ that 'tis the proper Body [*ἡδὴ τοῦ σώματος*] of the
 “ Word who gives Life to all Things: For, seeing
 “ that it is the Body of Life, it is Life-giving;
 “ and therefore gives Life to our mortal Bodies,
 “ and evacuates the Power of Death.

And, in his fourth Book against *Nestorius*, Ch. 5.
 “ As that Body, says he, of the Word himself is
 “ Life-giving, which he made his own by a true
 “ Union, which surpasses our Understanding or
 “ Expression; so we also, who partake of that holy
 “ Flesh and Blood of his, are altogether enliven'd,
 “ when the Word abides in us, not only in a divine
 “ manner, by the holy Spirit; but also in an hu-
 “ man manner, by that holy Flesh and his preci-
 “ ous Blood . . . And that this Mystery is divine,
 “ that the Participation of it gives Life, and that
 “ the Virtue of this unbloody Sacrifice is far more
 “ excellent than the Worship of the (old) Law,
 “ may easily be seen by this one Argument, That
 “ those Things which were ordain'd of old by
 “ *Moses* are call'd a *Shadow*; but Christ, and all
 “ Things that are his, are call'd *the Truth* . . . How
 “ much then are our Things more excellent, to
 “ whom Truth itself, that is, Christ, has shone
 “ forth, and has set before us his holy Flesh to par-
 “ take of it . . . The Manna was a Type of the
 “ mystical Blessing [the blessed Sacrament] For
 “ the Law was a Shadow: Therefore our Lord
 “ Jesus Christ very prudently extenuates the Figure
 “ to lead to the Truth. For that, says he, was
 “ not the Bread of Life; but I rather, who come
 “ from Heaven, and give Life to all Things; and
 “ also, by my Flesh, which I have took, bring
 “ myself into those that eat it . . . See then how he
 “ abides in us, and renders us victorious over Cor-
 “ ruption, whilst he brings himself into our Bodies,

“ as I said, even by his proper Flesh, which is true
 “ Meat; whereas that Shadow of the Law, and
 “ the Worship thereby ordain’d, has not Truth:
 “ Now the manner of (this) Mystery is plain and
 “ true . . . For we believe, that the Word of God
 “ the Father, when he had united himself to that
 “ Body, inform’d with a rational Soul, which was
 “ born of the Virgin (which Union was altogether
 “ ineffable and mysterious) he render’d that Body
 “ capable of giving Life; because the Word, being
 “ God, is by Nature Life; that making us Par-
 “ takers of himself, not only in a spiritual, but also
 “ in a corporal manner, he might raise us above
 “ Corruption; and having by himself evacuated
 “ the Law of Sin, which is in the Members of our
 “ Flesh, he might condemn Sin in the Flesh.

And, in his fourth Book upon St. *John*, writing
 upon the 52d Verse of the sixth Chapter, *How can*
this man give us his flesh to eat? he vehemently con-
 demns this *Jewish* Question, *How can this be?* as
 derogatory to the infinite Wisdom and Power of
 God; and therefore highly criminal. And brings,
 to this purpose, the Example of innumerable Mi-
 racles recorded in Holy Writ; by which God has
 changed one Thing into another, or otherwise al-
 ter’d the Laws and Course of Nature. And, writ-
 ting upon the 53d Verse, *Except ye eat the flesh of the*
Son of man, &c. he tells us, that Christ most clear-
 ly taught his Disciples the manner in which he had
 promis’d, in the sixth Chapter of St. *John*, to give
 us his Flesh to eat; when at his last Supper he broke
 Bread, and gave it them, saying, *Take and eat, this*
is my Body. [Where he takes no notice at all of the
Remembrance of Christ, which the Sacramentarians
 will have to be the Master-key for the explaining of
 this Mystery.] He adds, in the Sequel, that it was
 requisite, that not only our Souls should be sancti-
 fied by the Holy Ghost, but likewise our Bodies be
 entitled

entitled to a glorious Resurrection, by a corporal Participation of a corporal Object, conformable to their Nature, *viz.* of the Body of Christ; which, by its Union with the Word, has received a Power of giving Life, and communicates this Life to us when we taste of it: That as Christ, by the Touch of his Body during his mortal Life, raised the Dead to Life; so this Body gives Immortality to us when we receive it: Which same Thing he inculcates again, writing upon the 54th Verse; where he attributes our Resurrection to our having received in us Christ's Life-giving Flesh in this divine Sacrament. And, writing upon the 55th Verse, *My flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed, &c.* he says, that the Water which flow'd from the Rock was not Drink indeed; but that the precious Blood of Christ is Drink indeed; which, being the Blood of him who is by Nature Life, banishes all Corruption, and dissolves that Death which dwelleth in our Flesh: And that we receive by the Eucharist the Son of God himself within us. In fine, that "As when
 " a Person joins one piece of Wax with another,
 " doubtless he will see that one is in the other;
 " so, in the same manner, he that receives the Flesh
 " of our Saviour Christ, and drinks his precious
 " Blood, as he himself says, will be found to be
 " one with him, mingled in a certain manner, and
 " intermix'd with him, by this Participation, that
 " so he may be found in Christ, and Christ again
 " in him, &c. For, as *St. Paul* says, that a little
 " Leaven leavens the whole Lump; so the least
 " *Eulogia*" [*i. e.* Benediction; 'tis the Name he
 usually gives to this blessed Sacrament] "mingles
 " our whole Body with-itself, and fills it with its
 " own Efficacy. And thus Christ is in us, and
 " we again in him.

And, in his tenth Book upon *St. John*, undertaking to prove that we are not only united to Christ

K

spiritually,

spiritually, but also corporally, he takes an Argument from the Eucharist: "For why, says he, is it (receiv'd) within us? Does it not make Christ abide within us, even corporally, by the Participation and Communion of his holy Flesh? . . . Our Saviour himself says, *He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, abideth in me, and I in him.* Where 'tis worthy our Notice, that Christ does not say, that he will only be in us by a certain Relation understood in the Apprehension, but also by a natural Participation. For, as when a Person takes two Pieces of Wax, and melts them together over the Fire, he makes one Lump of them both; so, by the receiving the Body and precious Blood of Christ, he is in us; and we also are united in him: For that which is of its own Nature corruptible, cannot be otherwise enliven'd, than by being corporally united to the Body of him who is Life by Nature; that is, the only begotten Son." So far St. Cyril, who inculcates the same Doctrine in his eleventh and twelfth Book upon St. John, &c.

And, in his Homily upon the mystical (or sacramental) Supper, he writes thus: "The substantial Wisdom of God the Father distributes his Body as Bread, and his life-giving Blood he gives to be drunk as Wine. O dreadful Mystery! O incomprehensible Goodness! The Maker gives himself to be enjoy'd by the Work he made: Life itself delivers himself to Mortals to be eaten and drunk. He exhorts us, Come and eat my Body, and drink the Wine which I have prepared for you. I have prepared my own self for your Food; I have prepared my own self for those that desire me, &c. He who in Egypt was eaten in Figure [*viz.* in the Paschal Lamb] here voluntarily sacrifices himself; and, after having eaten the Figure [the Passover] as one who came
" to

“ to accomplish the Figures, he discovers the Truth,
 “ giving himself immediately for the Food of Life.”
 He adds, that here Christ is *himself both Priest
 and Victim; Himself the Offerer, and the Offered;
 Himself the Receiver, and the Thing distributed.*

28. *Theodotus*, Bishop of *Ancyra* in *Galatia*, in
 his Oration upon the Nativity of Christ, spoken in
 the general Council of *Ephesus*, Anno 431, delivers
 himself as follows: “ He, who at that Time, by his
 “ ineffable Power, drew the wise Men to Godliness,
 “ now also has this Day called together this illustri-
 “ ous Assembly; not now lying in a Manger, but
 “ placed before us upon this Saving-Table: For
 “ that Manger was the Parent of this Table. For
 “ this reason was he laid there [in the Manger]
 “ that here [upon this Table] he might be eaten,
 “ and become to the Faithful the Meat of Salvation.
 “ And the Manger indeed represented this glorious
 “ Table.

29. *St. Proclus*, who was made Bishop of *Con-
 stantinople*, Anno 434, in the Tradition or Exposi-
 tion of the divine Liturgy, writes, that the Holy
 Ghost is invoked: “ That, by his divine Presence,
 “ he may make the Bread that is proposed for the
 “ Sacrifice, and the Wine mingled with Water, the
 “ very Body and Blood of our Saviour Jesus Christ.

30. *Theodore*t, who was made Bishop of *Cyrus* in
Syria about the Year 423, writing upon the 11th
 Chapter of the *First Epistle to the Corinthians*, says,
 that Christ, at his last Supper, “ Put an End to the
 “ typick Passover, and shew'd the true Original
 “ [ἀρχέτυπον] of this Type, and open'd the Gates
 “ of the saving Sacrament, and gave his precious
 “ Body and Blood, not only to the eleven Apostles,
 “ but also to the Traitor *Judas*.” He adds, a little
 after, “ That those Words, *He shall be guilty of the*
 “ *Body and Blood of the Lord*, mean this, That as
 “ *Judas* betray'd him, and the *Jews* insulted him,

“ so they offer him a great Affront, who take his
 “ most holy Body with unclean Hands, and put it
 “ into a defiled Mouth.

And, in his second Dialogue against the *Eutychians*, between *Orthodoxus* and *Eranistes* : “ *Eran*.
 “ How do you call those Things after Consecra-
 “ tion? *Orth.* The Body and Blood of Christ.
 “ *Eran.* And you believe, that you receive the
 “ Body and Blood of Christ? *Orth.* I do believe
 “ it. *Eran.* As therefore the Symbols of the Body
 “ and Blood of our Lord, before the Priest’s Invo-
 “ cation, are one Thing; and, after the Invo-
 “ cation, are changed, and become another Thing;
 “ so likewise our Lord’s Body, after its Assumption,
 “ is changed into the divine Substance.” [Thus
 the *Eutychian* argues, in order to maintain his erro-
 neous System, of the human Nature in Christ (or,
 to speak more accurately, of the Properties of
 Christ’s human Nature) being changed into, and
 absorpt by, the divine Nature. Let us see what
Orthodoxus answers to this.] “ *Orth.* You are catch’d
 “ in your own Nets: For the mystical Symbols,
 “ after Consecration, do not depart from their
 “ own Nature; for they remain in their former
 “ Substance, and Figure, and Shape” [or *they re-*
main in the Figure and Shape of their former Sub-
stance; μέντοι δὲ ἐν τῇ πρὸς ἡμᾶς εὐχρίστῳ, καὶ τῷ σχήματι,
καὶ τῷ ἔθει] “ and are visible and tangible as they
 “ were before. But they are understood to be the
 “ Things which they are made; and so they are
 “ believed, and they are adored, as being the
 “ Things which they are believed.” So far *Theo-*
doret: From whence it appears, that when he says,
 that the Symbols remain in their former Substance
 (if we embrace that Translation) and Nature, that
 he speaks of the external Substance, which is the Ob-
 ject of the Senses; and that by their Nature he
 means their natural Properties, according as this
 Word

Word is frequently taken, both in ancient and modern Writers. And indeed this way of taking the Word *Nature*, was best adapted to confute the *Eutychian* System, and catch *Eranistes* in his own Nets; since those, who have more accurately examined the System of those Hereticks, are convinced that their Error consisted not in absolutely denying Christ's human Nature, but in denying that the natural Properties thereof remain'd after its Assumption. * So that when the *Eutychian*, from the Change which both Catholicks and Hereticks believed of the Bread and Wine in the Eucharist into the Body and Blood of Christ, would have inferred a Change of the human Nature in Christ into the divine: *Theodoret* justly argued, that he was caught in his own Nets; because the Controversy about Christ's human Nature, between the Catholicks and *Eutychians*, being only about the natural Properties, this Example of the Eucharist, in which the natural Qualities and Properties of Bread and Wine remain after the Consecration, instead of establishing the *Eutychian* System, absolutely confutes it.

In the same Sense *Gelasius* (whether the Pope or Bishop of *Cyzicus* of that Name, is uncertain) in his Book of *Two Natures in Christ against Nestorius and Eutyches*, understands the Words *Substance* and *Nature*, when he says, "That the
 " Sacrament which we take of the Body and
 " Blood of Christ is a divine Thing: for which
 " reason we also are, by the same, made Partakers of the divine Nature; and yet the Substance
 " or Nature of Bread and Wine does not cease to
 " be." For he only makes use of the same Argument as *Theodoret* had done, to shew, by this Example of the Eucharist, which he takes to be an Image and Similitude of the Incarnation; that, as

* See *The true Church of Christ*, &c. of Transubstantiation, Ch. IV.

in this Sacrament, notwithstanding the Bread and Wine, by the Operation of the Holy Ghost, *pass into a divine Substance, viz. that of the Body and Blood of Christ*; yet their Nature still remains as to its Properties [*In divinam transeunt Spiritu Sancto perficiente substantiam permanente tamen in sua proprietate naturâ.*] So in the Incarnation the Nature of Man in Christ remains with all its Properties. The same Argument is urged by the Author of the Epistle to *Cæsarius*, attributed by some to St. *John Chrysostome*; tho' 'tis much more probable, that this Epistle is of a later Date; as may be seen in the Admonition prefix'd by *Dom. Montfaucon* to this same Epistle, in the third Volume of the new Edition of the Works of St. *Chrysostome*, p. 736.

31. St. *Peter*, from his Eloquence surnamed *Chrysologus*, was made Bishop of *Ravenna* in *Italy*, Anno 433. In his 33d Sermon, speaking of the Woman cured by touching of the Hem of our Saviour's Garment: " This Woman, says he, touch'd the
" Garment of Jesus Christ, and was healed by it,
" and deliver'd from her long Infirmary. And we,
" Wretches that we are, touch every Day the
" Body of the Lord, and we receive it; and yet
" we are not healed of our Wounds. 'Tis not Jesus
" Christ that is wanting to us, 'tis Faith: For,
" dwelling within us, he would heal much sooner
" our Wounds; since he healed a Woman that
" kept herself out of Sight, and only touch'd him
" in passing.

And, in the following Sermon, speaking on the same Subject: " Let Christians, says he, who touch
" every Day the very Body of Jesus Christ, learn,
" by this Example, what Remedy they may there
" find for their Evils; since this Woman was perfectly cured by the Hem only of his Garment.
" But what is most to be lamented is, that where-
" as she found the Remedy of her Illness in this
" Hem

“ Hem [of Christ's Garment ;] we, on the contrary, meet with new Wounds in the very Remedy. Whence the Apostle advertises those that unworthily touch the Body of the Lord, that they receive their own Condemnation.

And, in his 95th Sermon, he writes, that “ When Christ died, he transmitted his Body to the Church's Table, that it might be a heavenly Flesh for the Nations which were to eat it for their Salvation. [According to that] *Except you eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you.*” And, in his 71st Sermon, he writes, that Christ is every Day brought to the Table of the Church for our heavenly Food; *ad cœlestem cibum quotidianus ecclesiæ deferitur ad mensam.*

And in his 70th Sermon, explaining this Petition of the Lord's Prayer, *Give us this day our daily bread*; “ Because, says he, Christ is the Bread, which came down from Heaven, we beg and pray, that we may receive this Day, that is, in this present Life from the Banquet of the Altar, for the Strength of Body and Mind, that very Bread, by which we are daily, that is, continually to live in Eternity.

32. St. Leo the Great, was elevated to the See of Peter, Anno 440. In his 6th Sermon upon the Fast of September, he writes as follows: “ Since our Lord tells us, *Except you eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, you shall have no life in you*: You ought so to communicate at the holy Table, as to have no manner of doubt of the Truth of the Body and Blood of Christ. For that is receiv'd by the Mouth, which is believ'd by Faith: And 'tis in vain, that they answer, *Amen*, who dispute against that which is receiv'd. See what he writes to the same Effect, in his 23d Epistle against the *Eutychians*.

And in his 14th Sermon upon the *Passion of our Lord*: "The Passover of the Lord, says he, is
 " rightly celebrated in the unleaven'd Bread of Sin-
 " cerity and Truth, when casting off the Leaven
 " of the old Malice, the new Creature is inebriated
 " and fed with our Lord himself. For the par-
 " taking of the Body and Blood of Christ tends to
 " this, that we should be changed into that which
 " we receive, and that we should, in all things, car-
 " ry him both in Flesh and Spirit, in whom we
 " are dead, with whom we are buried, and with
 " whom we are rais'd again from the dead, &c.
 See also what he writes of the *Manichæans* in his
 4th Sermon upon *Lent*.

33. St. *Prosper* flourish'd about the same time
 with St. *Leo*, and was some time his Secretary, and
 the chief Champion of the Doctrine of St. *Augustine*
 against the *Semipelagians*. In his Books of the *Pro-
 mises and Predictions of God*, Part I. Chap. 6. he
 writes, that " Now the whole Earth receiving the
 " sacred Blood of Christ, cries out *Amen*, that is,
 " *It is true.*" And Part II. Chap. 2. that Christ, at
 " his Table confirm'd [that is, strongly affirm'd] that
 " the sanctified Bread was his sacred Body. In fine,
 " he affirms, That our Lord Jesus was carried in
 " his own Hands, when, bearing in his own Hands
 " his Body in the consecrated Bread, he said, *This*
 " *is my Body, which shall be delivered for you.*"
 These Books are quoted under the Name of St. *Profs-
 per*, by *Cassiodorus* in his first Book of *Divine Insti-
 tutions*, and therefore cannot be of a later Date than
 the fifth Age.

All the Fathers, hitherto quoted, flourish'd within
 400 or 420 Years after the Passion of Christ. We
 shall quote some few more, to shew the Succession
 of this same Doctrine to the End of the sixth Cen-
 tury.

34. *Salvianus*, Priest, and afterwards Bishop of *Marseilles* in *France*, flourish'd in the fifth Century. In his Work, which he addresses to the Church Catholick, against the Vices and Disorders of the Age, *L. 2.* he expresses, in the following Terms, the Difference of the State of the *Jews* in the old Law and that of Christians. "The *Jews*, says he, "had the Shadow; we have the Truth. They "were Slaves; we are adoptive Children. They "receiv'd the Yoak; we are set at Liberty. . . . "They had the Letter, which kills; and we have "the Spirit that giveth Life . . . The *Jews* pass'd "through the Sea to the Desert; and we through "Baptism enter into the Kingdom. The *Jews* "did eat Manna; and we eat Jesus Christ. The "Jews did eat the Flesh of Birds; and we the "Body of God: The *Jews* the Dew of Heaven; "we the God of Heaven.

34. *Hesychius* Priest of *Jerusalem*, according to Monsieur *Aubertin* [the most learned of the *French* Protestants, *De Eucharistiâ*, p. 848.] wrote his Commentary upon *Leviticus* about the Year of our Lord 480 or 490. This learned Father in his second Book says, "The Holy Place is the Altar; "for there the Saint of Saints rests." *Est locus Sanctus Altare; ibi enim Sanctus Sanctorum requiescit.* He adds a little after, that in the Sacrifice prescribed by the Law for the Consecration of the Priests, the eating of the Flesh with Bread, was a Figure of this Mystery of the Eucharist, which is at the same time Bread and Flesh, as being the Body of Christ, who is the living Bread, that came down from Heaven. And again, That Christ, invoked by the Mouth of Priests, comes himself, and sanctifies this Supper. He adds, that when we are not able to eat this Sacrifice entirely (i. e. as he explains it, being tempted to doubt of this Mystery) that what our Weakness cannot comprehend, must be cast into

the Fire of the Holy Spirit to be there consumed ; by *thinking, that those things, which seem to us impossible, are possible to the Power of this Holy Spirit.*

And in his 6th Book, “ The Myſteries of Chriſt are properly, the Holy of Holies [*Sancta Sanctorum*] becauſe ’tis the Body of him, concerning whom *Gabriel* ſaid to the Virgin, *The Holy Thing, that ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Son of God, &c.* But that Perſon receives it by Ignorance, who knows not its Power and Dignity ; who is ignorant, that it is, according to the Truth, the Body and Blood.

35. *St. Caſarius* was made Biſhop of *Arls* in France, about the Year 500 or 501, and was one of the greateſt Men of that Age. In his 7th Homily upon *Eaſter*, ſpeaking of the Eucharift, he calls it “ The true, only and perfect Victim ; to be eſtimated by Faith, not by the Appearance ; not to be judged of by the exterior Sight, but by the inward Affection. Whence (as he goes on in the ſame Place) the Authority of Heaven deſervedly affirms, *That my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.* Away then with all Doubt of Unbelief : Since he, that is the Author of the Gift, is himſelf alſo the Witneſs of the Truth. For the inviſible Prieſt [Chriſt] by a hidden Power, converts the viſible Creatures into the Subſtance of his Body and Blood, ſaying theſe Words, *Take and eat, this is my body,* and repeating the Conſecration, *Take and drink, this is my blood.* As then at the Beck of the Lord, giving his Command, the high Heavens, the deep Seas, and the huge Earth on a ſudden received their Being out of Nothing ; ſo by an equal Power in the ſpiritual Sacraments, the Virtue of the Word commands, and the Effect forthwith obeys.” And afterwards : “ For the knowing and perceiving the Sacrifice of his true
“ Body,

“ Body, let himself strengthen thee, and the Power
 “ of the Consecrator invite thee. Let him, who
 “ heretofore was hidden prefigured in the Manna,
 “ be now manifested to thee in Grace, &c. The
 “ sacred Body of thy God, which is distributed by
 “ the Priest is as much in a little, as it is in the
 “ whole ; and when it is received in the Assembly
 “ of the Faithful, is as entire in every particular
 “ Person, as it is in the whole Congregation —
 “ Nor let any one question the Possibility of the Ele-
 “ ments being changed by the Command of Power,
 “ by the Presence of Majesty, into the Nature of the
 “ Body of our Lord ; since he sees Man himself,
 “ by a Contrivance of the Mercy of Heaven,
 “ made the Body of Christ. For as he, that
 “ comes to the Faith before the Words of Baptism,
 “ is as yet detain’d in the Bonds of the old Debt ;
 “ but upon the pronouncing of these Words, is
 “ forthwith freed from all the Dregs of Sin : So when
 “ the Creatures are placed upon the holy Altars to
 “ be blessed by the heavenly Words, their Sub-
 “ stance is then Bread and Wine ; but after the
 “ Words, ’tis the Body of Christ, and the Blood
 “ of Christ. And what Wonder is it, that those
 “ Things, which he could create by his Word, he
 “ can after Creation convert ? Nay, it seems to be
 “ a less Miracle for him, that has made a Thing
 “ out of nothing, to change it afterwards into
 “ something better.

36. St. *Fulgentius* was made Bishop of *Ruspa* in
Africa, Anno 507. In his second Book to *Moni-*
mus, he not only calls the Eucharist, Chap. 2. *The*
Sacrifice of the Body and Blood of Christ, which is
 immolated to the whole blessed Trinity ; but also
 Chap. 11. *The very Body and Blood of Christ*. In
Sacramento panis & calicis ipsum Christi corpus &
sanguis offertur.

37. The

37. The Lives of the Fathers of the Defart (published by *Rosweyde* in his fifth Book) were written before the middle of this same Century, at the latest ; since they were translated into *Latin* by *Pelagius* Deacon of *Rome*, who was made Pope, *Anno* 554 or 558. In these, *Chap.* 18, is related the following History : “ *Arsenius* the Abbot recounted of a
 “ certain old Man of *Scetia*, that he was wonderful
 “ in his Actions, but simple in Faith ; so that being ignorant, he was in an Error, and said,
 “ That the Bread which we receive, is not really
 “ the Body of Christ, but a Type or Figure of
 “ it But they admonished him, saying,
 “ Don’t hold it in that manner, Father, but as
 “ the Catholick Church teaches : For we believe,
 “ that the Bread is the Body of Christ, and the
 “ Chalice the Blood of Christ, according to the
 “ Truth, not according to Figure Where-
 “ fore when the Week was ended, on the Lord’s
 “ Day they went to Church, and they three sat together Then their spiritual Eyes were opened : For when the Bread was placed at the holy
 “ Table, to them three alone, there appear’d, as it
 “ were, a little Child but when they approach’d to the holy Communion, to the old
 “ Man alone [who had been incredulous] was given bloody Flesh ; which when he saw, he was
 “ afraid, and cried out, saying, I believe, O Lord,
 “ that the Bread is thy Body, and the Chalice
 “ thy Blood. When in an instant the Flesh,
 “ which he had in his Hands, turn’d into Bread
 “ according to the Mystery.” This same Story is related in the *Apophthegms* of the Fathers, publish’d by *Cotelérius* in his first Tome of the *Monuments of the Greek Church*, p. 441. But whether the Matter of Fact be true or no, is not what we here enquire ; the manner that it is related by this Writer, demonstrates at least what was the Faith of the Church in this Century.

38. St. Gregory the Great was chosen Pope, Anno 590, to whose Apostolick Zeal the *English* Nation stands indebted for the Faith of Christ. In his 14th Homily upon the Gospels, speaking of Christ, he says, "That this good Shepherd has
 " laid down his Life for his Sheep, that he might
 " turn his Body and Blood in our Sacrament, and
 " feed the Sheep, which he had redeemed with the
 " Nourishment of his Flesh.

And in his 22d Homily : " What the Blood of
 " the Lamb is, says he, you have learnt, not now
 " by hearing, but by drinking. Which Blood is
 " put on both the Door-posts, when it is taken
 " not only by the Mouth of the Body, but by the
 " Mouth of the Heart.

And in the fourth Book of his *Dialogues*, Chap. 58, " We ought, says he, to offer the daily Sacrifices of his Flesh and Blood. For this Victim,
 " in a singular manner saves the Soul from eternal
 " Perdition. --- who, tho' being risen from the
 " dead, he dies now no more, yet living in himself
 " immortally and incorruptibly, he is again immolated for us in this Mystery of the holy Oblation. For his Body is there receiv'd ; his Flesh is distributed for the Salvation of the People ; his Blood is not now poured on the Hands of Unbelievers, but into the Bodies of Believers --- Can
 " any of the Faithful make any question, but that
 " at the very Hour of the Sacrifice, the Heavens
 " are opened at the Voice of the Priest, the Choirs
 " of the Angels are present at that Mystery of
 " Jesus Christ, the lowest Things are associated
 " with the highest, earthly Things join'd to heavenly Things, and Things visible and invisible
 " become one.

So far from the Fathers of the six first Centuries, to whom our Adversaries in this Controversy so frequently and so confidently appeal.

But

But that the Reader may discern at one View, the Doctrine of the holy Fathers, with relation to the Eucharist, we shall present him with a short Abstract of their Sentiments upon this Subject, drawn from their Words above quoted, and their other undoubted Works.

First therefore, the Fathers constantly inculcate, that the blessed Eucharist is the Body and Blood of Christ: They perpetually call it *The Body and Blood of Christ*.

Secondly, They frequently affirm, that it is the *true Body* of Christ, or the *true Flesh and Blood* of Christ; or, which comes to the same thing, that it is *truly*, or *in Truth*, the Body and Blood of Christ. So St. Hilary, quoted above, tells us, that *it is truly Flesh and Blood* [*verè caro & sanguis est*] and that *we receive truly the Word made Flesh*. [*Verè verbum carnem cibo Dominico sumimus.*] So the Author of the Books of the Sacraments, attributed to St. Ambrose, tells us, that as Christ is the *true Son of God*, so that which we receive is his *true Flesh*, and his *true Blood*: So St. Cæsarius calls the Eucharist the *Sacrifice* of Christ's *true Body*: And Gelasius of Cyzicus tells us, that we receive *truly* the precious Body and Blood of Christ. And Hesychius, that this Mystery is *in Truth* [*secundum veritatem*] the Body and Blood of Christ.

Hence, as we learn from the same Fathers, the ancient Form of administering the blessed Sacrament was thus. The Priest in giving it spoke these Words, *Corpus Christi*, that is, *the Body of Christ*; and the Communicant answer'd *Amen*, that is, *It is true*. See this attested by Tertullian, *L. de Spectaculis*. St. Cornelius, in his Epistle to Fabius of Antioch. St. Ambrose, *L. de Mysteriis*, c. 8. The Author of the Books of the Sacraments, *L. 4. c. 4.* St. Augustine upon the 125th Psalm, and in his 12th Book against Faustus, Chap. 10, &c. Therefore

fore the holy Fathers, and the whole primitive Church, made a publick and solemn Profession in the very Form of Communion, of the *Truth* of the Body of Christ in this Sacrament.

3dly, The holy Fathers frequently attest that the blessed Eucharist is Christ's *own Body*, or his *proper Body*. Thus St. *Irenæus* [L. 5. Cap. 2.] tells us, that Christ confessed the eucharistick Bread and Wine to be *his own proper Blood, his own proper Body*. *Suum proprium sanguinem, suum corpus proprium*. Thus *Juvenius*, L. 4. writes, that Christ taught his Disciples, that he gave them his *own Body*, or his *proper Body*. *Proprium se tradere corpus*. Thus St. *Gaudentius* [Tract. 2. in Exod.] tells us, that the Creator of Natures makes of Bread his *own Body*, or his *proper Body*: *Proprium Corpus*. Thus St. *Isidore* of *Polusium* writes, that the Holy Ghost makes of Bread *the proper Body*, which Christ took at his Incarnation, τὸ ἴδιον τῆς σαρκώσεως σῶμα. Thus St. *Chrysostome*, Hom. 83, in *Mat.* tells us, that Christ feeds us with his *own Blood*, διὰ τοῦ αἵματος. Thus St. *Cyril* of *Alexandria* [L. 4. against *Nestorius*] writes, that Christ enters into our Bodies by his proper Flesh, διὰ τῆς ἰδίας σαρκὸς; which Expression he repeats more than once in his Commentary upon St. *John*.

4thly, The holy Fathers often inculcate, that the Eucharist is the *very Body* of Jesus Christ; that the Bread is changed into Christ's *very Body*; that we receive there Jesus Christ *himself*, &c. Thus St. *Ephrem* above quoted assures us, that we *eat the Lamb himself entire*, in the Participation of the Eucharist. Thus St. *John Chrysostome*, in an infinity of Places repeats, that we have, and see, and touch, and receive in this Sacrament, the *very Body* of Christ, αὐτὸ τὸ σῶμα: The *only begotten Son himself*, αὐτὸν τὸν μονογενῆ: The *same Body* as was embred with Blood, &c. His *ownself*, ἐαυτὸν; his

his *whole self*, ὅλον αὐτόν. [See the Passages above quoted.] Thus St. *Augustine* [Serm. 11. *de verbis Domini*] speaking even of the unworthy Communicants, writes, that they eat the *very Flesh*, and drink the *very Blood* of Christ; *Cum ipsam carnem manducent, & ipsum sanguinem bibant.* Thus St. *Cyril of Alexandria* [*de Cœnâ mysticâ*] tells us, that Christ here *sacrifices himself*, and *gives himself*. Thus St. *Proclus* tells us, that the Holy Ghost makes the Bread and Wine the *very Body* and *very Blood* of our Lord. Thus St. *Peter Chrysologus*, Serm. 34, calls the Eucharist the *very Body* of Jesus Christ, by opposition to his Garment, the Hem of which was touched by the Woman that was cured, St. *Mat.* ix. 20. Thus, infine, St. *Fulgentius* [L. 2. *ad Monimum*] tells us, that in the Sacrament is offered the *very Body and Blood* of Christ; *Ipsum Christi corpus & sanguis offertur.*

5thly, The holy Fathers frequently attribute to that which is contained in the blessed Eucharist, such Appellations, as are never given by those, who disbelieve the real Presence, nor indeed can bear any tolerable Sense in the *Sacramentarian System*. As when St. *Cyprian* [L. *de Lapsis*] calls it *Sanctum Domini*, the *Holy of the Lord*, and this not speaking of it in the Act of Communion, but when reserved at home: And when St. *Denys of Alexandria* [Epist. *Canonicâ*, Can. 2.] calls it *Sancta Sanctorum*, The *Holies of Holies*. *Hefychius* [L. 2. in *Levit.*] *Sanctus Sanctorum*, The *Saint of Saints*. St. *Cyril of Jerusalem* [Catech. *Myst.* 5.] The *King*. *Julius Firmicus*, The *immortal Blood*. St. *Augustine* [in *Psal.* 125.] our *Ransom*, *Pretium nostrum*. The same Father [L. 9. *Confes.* C. 13.] The *holy Victim* by which the Hand-writing is cancelled, which stood against us. St. *Cyril of Jerusalem* again [Cat. 5. *Myst.*] The *holy and dreadful Sacrifice*, which is laid on the Altar: And St. *John Chrysostome* [Hom.

3. in *Epist. ad Philip.*] The awful or tremendous Victim, ἡ φοβερά θυσία. St. Jerome [*Epist. ad Hed.*] The Bread which comes down from Heaven.

6thly, The Fathers by a great Variety of the strongest Expressions declare to us, that Christ by this Sacrament enters into us by his own Flesh. This St. Gregory of Nyssa expresses by the Word ἰσχυρίσθαι, when he tells us, in the Passage above quoted out of his *Catechetical Discourse*, that he sows himself in us by his Flesh. St. Chrysostome expresses it by ἐκτρέφειν [*Hom. 24. in 1 Cor.*] when he says, that he introduces into us his own Flesh. St. Cyril of Alexandria expresses it by ἐνέειναι and ἐκτρέφειν, when he writes [*L. 4. contra Nestor. C. 5.*] that Christ brings in himself into those that eat him, by the Flesh which he has took. And again, That he brings himself into our Bodies by his proper Flesh. Hence, to express the intimate Union of Christ's Body with ours in this Sacrament, the same Fathers make use of the strong Terms of *καταμίχθαι*, *ἀναμυζῖναι*, *ἀναμίξαι*, *συνκαμίχθαι*, *συνεῶθαι*, all expressive of a Mixture, Mingling, or strict Union of the Body of Christ with ours. See St. Gregory of Nyssa, abovequoted; St. Chrysostome, *Hom. 83. in Mat. & 45 in Joan.* and St. Cyril of Alexandria, *L. 11. in Joan. &c.*

7thly, According to the holy Fathers, the Angels are present at the Eucharistic Sacrifice attending on Jesus Christ there present; St. Ambrose, *L. 1. in Lucam*; St. Gregory, *L. 4. Dial.* They are present, and tremble looking on this Sacrifice [St. Chrysostome, *Hom. 3. in Epist. ad Eph.*] They veil their Faces [*Orat. in Nativ. Christ.*] and fall down before their Lord [*Hom. 3. de Incomprehensib. Dei Naturâ.*] And have been seen by the Servants of God, waiting there upon their King; *L. 6. de Sacerdotio.*

8thly, According to the Fathers, that which is contain'd in the blessed Sacrament is *adored* by the Faithful, who certainly never were taught to *adore* Bread and Wine. See, for this Adoration, St. Cyril of Jerusalem, *Cat. Myst.* 5; St. Ambrose, *L. 3. de Spiritu Sancto*, C. 12; St. Augustin, in *Psal.* 98. No. 9. & *Epist. ad Honor.* Theodoret *Dial.* 2, &c.

9thly, The holy Fathers frequently affirm, that the Bread and Wine are *changed* into the Body and Blood of Christ; as may be seen in the Passages which we have above transcribed from them. This Change by the Greek Fathers is express'd by the Terms of μεταβολη, μετασκέυασμος, μεταποιαις, μεταρρυθμισις, μετασχιωσις; and by the Latins is called, *conversio, mutatio, transitio, migratio, transfiguratio*: Which same Terms both the one and the other make use of at other Times to express a *substantial Change*. And how should it be otherwise in this Case, where they are speaking of a Change of Bread into Christ's Body; where both the Thing changed, and the Thing into which it is changed, is a Substance?

10thly, The Fathers affirm, that in this blessed Sacrament we are not to rely upon the Testimony of our Senses; but upon the Word of God: So St. Chrysostome, *Hom.* 83, in *Matt.* And that what appears to our Senses to be Bread, is not Bread; but is the Body of Christ: So St. Cyril of Jerusalem, *Catech. Mystag.* 4.

11thly, The holy Fathers, as we have seen in what has been alledg'd out of them, most frequently and most earnestly press the believing the Eucharist to be the Body and Blood of Christ, as a Thing in which they apprehended that the Faithful might meet with a Difficulty; and, for the proving of it (besides the plain Words of Christ) they ever and anon inculcate the Almighty Power of God; and alledge all that appears most stupendous in his Works recorded in Scripture, especially his creating.

all

all Things out of nothing, and having often changed the Nature of Things, &c. Would a *Calvinist* make use of any such Arguments?

12thly, The Current of the Fathers explains the latter Part of the Discourse of our Saviour in the sixth Chapter of *St. John*, ver. 51, 52, 53, &c. as spoken of the blessed Sacrament, and of Christ giving us therein his Flesh to eat, and his Blood to drink. Would they have explain'd it so, if they had been Protestants? If so; how comes it then that all Protestants explain it another Way?

The Fathers that have explain'd the Words of Christ in that Chapter, as spoken of the blessed Sacrament, are, *St. Irenæus*, L. 4. C. 34; *Origen*, *Hom.* 16, upon *Numbers*; *St. Cyprian* upon the *Lord's-Prayer*; *St. Hilary*, in his 8th Book of the *Trinity*; *St. Basil*, in his *Moral Rules*, Reg. 1. C. 1; *St. Cyril of Jerusalem*, *Catech. Mystag.* 4; *St. Ambrose* of the *Mysteries*, C. 8; the Author of the Books of the Sacraments, L. 6. C. 1; *St. Augustin*, *St. John Chrysostome*, and *St. Cyril of Alexandria*, writing upon *St. John*; *St. Epiphanius*, *Hær.* 55; and an infinity of others, too many indeed to be here reckon'd up.

13thly, The holy Fathers unanimously teach, that the Eucharist is the *Accomplishment* of the *Figures* of the old Law; and that the Sacrifice of *Melchisedech*, the Manna, the Paschal Lamb, the Shewbread, &c. were but Shadows and Types; but that the Eucharist is the *Body* and the *Truth*, prefigured by these ancient Sacraments: See this attested by *Origen*, *Hom.* 7, upon *Numbers*: By *Eusebius* of *Cæsarea*, L. 1. *Demonst. Evang.* C. 10: By *St. Ambrose*, *De Myst.* C. 9: By the Author of the 4th Book of the Sacraments, C. 5: By *St. Gaudentius*, *Tract.* 2, upon *Exodus*: By *St. John Chrysostome*, *Hom.* 45, upon *St. John*; *Hom.* 23 and 24, upon the 1st of *Corinthians*; Homily upon the Treason of *Judas*;

Judas; Homily to the *Neophytes*, &c. By St. *Jerome*, writing upon St. *Matthew* xxvi. and upon the *Epistle to Titus*: By St. *Augustin*, in his 17th Book of the *City of God*, Chap. 10; and in his Discourse upon the 39th *Psalms*: By St. *Cyril of Alexandria*, writing upon St. *John*; and in his 4th Book against *Nestorius*: By *Theodoret*, writing upon the 1st to the *Corinthians*, &c. Is it possible then, that any one should imagine, that these same holy Fathers believed the Eucharist itself to be no more than a Figure?

14thly, The holy Fathers and the universal Church have always look'd upon the Eucharist not only as a *Sacrament*, but also as a true and proper Sacrifice. This, according to St. *Justin* [*Dialog. with Tryphon.*] is that *Sacrifice* of which God declared his Acceptance, *Malachi* i. 10, 11. when he rejected the Sacrifices of the *Jews*. This, according to St. *Irenæus*, is the new Oblation of the New Testament, which the Church, receiving from the Apostles in the whole World, offers up to God; L. 4. Ch. 32. This, according to St. *Cyprian*, in his 63d *Epistle*, is the Lord's Sacrifice, prefigured by that of *Melchisedech*. This he calls, in the same place, a true and full Sacrifice; *Sacrificium verum & plenum*. This St. *Cyril of Jerusalem* [*Catech. Mystag.* 5.] calls a *Host* or *Victim of Propitiation*; and a holy and tremendous Sacrifice. In this, according to St. *Ambrose* [*Epist. ad Marcellinam*] Jesus Christ is the *Host*, or *Victim*. Here, says the same Saint, *Christ is immolated* [*in Cap. 1. Lucæ.*] To this supreme and true Sacrifice, says St. *Augustin*, in his 10th Book of the *City of God*, Ch. 20, all false Sacrifices have given place. This the same holy Father calls, a most true and singular Sacrifice; L. de *Spiritu & Litterâ*, C. 11. This Sacrifice, says he, has succeeded to all the Sacrifices of the Old Testament; *City of God*, L. 17. C. 20. This he calls
the

the Sacrifice of our Ransom, L. 9. Confess. C. 12. Here Christ is both Priest and Victim, according to St. Gregory of Nyssa, in his first Oration upon the Resurrection; and St. Cyril of Alexandria, in his Homily upon the Mystical Supper. This Sacrifice, according to St. John Chrysostome, in his 17th Homily upon the Epistle to the Hebrews, tho' offer'd in many Places, is always but one; because the Victim is always the same, viz. Jesus Christ; who is whole and entire in each Place, having but one only Body. He adds, that here is offer'd the same Victim which our High Priest Jesus Christ offer'd. In these tremendous Mysteries, as the same Saint writes in his 41st Homily upon the 1st to the Corinthians, we make a Commemoration of the Dead; petitioning, in their Favour, the Lamb there before us, who has taken away the Sin of the World. And, a little after, he takes notice, that we confidently pray both for them, and for the whole World; because we have before us the common Attonement of the whole World, or the expiatory Sacrifice of the World [τὸ κοῖνον τῆς διχημένης καὶ ταῖς κατὰ πόλιν.] But there would be no End, if I were to transcribe all that the Fathers have written on this Subject. It may be enough to add, that all the ancient Liturgies of all Christian Nations, agreeably to what the holy Fathers perpetually inculcate, acknowledge a true and proper Sacrifice in the holy Eucharist; and in that quality offer it up to God, both for the Living and the Dead. Now what Sense would there be in all this, were not the Body and Blood of Christ really present? But I need not go far to prove, that they who believed this Sacrifice could be no Enemies to Transubstantiation; since Mr. Chandler writes, p. 29, *That the Sacrifice of the Mass depends on the Doctrine of Transubstantiation, and must be as novel a Doctrine as that.* Which is confirm'd by Dr. Harris, p. 41, when he writes,
That

That the Adoration of the Host, and the Sacrifice of the Mass, as a Propitiation for the Quick and the Dead --- go upon the Supposition of Transubstantiation, and entirely depend upon it ; so that if this Foundation be removed, they must necessarily fall too. Therefore, in the Judgment of these Gentlemen, who have lately made such a Figure in their Sermons at *Salters-Hall*, the Doctrine of the Sacrifice of the Mass could not be built but upon the Foundation of Transubstantiation ; nor maintain'd upon any other Supposition. As then 'tis visible, that all Christian Nations, in their most ancient Liturgies, and that the holy Fathers, in their undoubted Writings, most evidently bear Testimony to this Sacrifice, and to the Offering of it for the Quick and the Dead ; consequently all these Liturgies, and all these Fathers, maintain *Transubstantiation*. Which how these Gentlemen can reconcile with their *Epocha* of the first Introduction of this Doctrine into the Church, neither I nor they can tell.

To so many, and such evident Testimonies of the Fathers of the first six Ages, our Adversaries have nothing to oppose, but some far fetch'd Consequences, or some Scraps of Sentences, pick'd up here and there out of such Parts of their Works, in which they are treating on other Subjects, and only make mention of the Eucharist by the by ; and which, being something obscure, may the easier be wrested from their true meaning to a foreign Sense. No wonder then, that these Gentlemen should stray from the true Doctrine of Antiquity, who shut their Eyes against the Light, by passing by those many clear Places in which the Fathers expressly and professedly treat on this Subject ; and chuse rather to walk in the dark, by amusing themselves only with such Expressions as are found here and there, in which these holy Men have on purpose spoken obscurely, that they might not betray those

those Mysteries to the Unbelievers, or to those that were not yet initiated.

As to what many object from the Terms of *Figure, Type, Symbol, or Image*, which some of the Ancients have made use of, in speaking of the Eucharist; 'tis visible to any one, that is never so little read in Divinity, that these Terms not only are no-ways opposite to the Catholick Belief of this Mystery; but that the Faith of the Church necessarily requires, that we should acknowledge the Eucharist to be a *Figure, Type, Symbol, or Image*; since, otherwise, it would not be a *Sacrament*: For every Sacrament, as such, must be an *outward Sign*, and consequently a *Figure or Symbol*. But the Question betwixt the Catholicks and their Adversaries is, Whether this *Figure, Type, Symbol, or Image*, has with it Christ's Body and Blood really present, or no? This we maintain, but they deny.

In the mean time, all Catholicks agree, that this Sacrament is a *Figure, Type, &c.* of Christ's Passion; of which it is the *Memorial* establish'd by Christ himself, 1 *Cor.* xi. 26. And which it represents to us by the separate Consecration of the Bread and Wine, mystically denoting the shedding of Christ's Blood at his Death. 2^{dly}, This Sacrament, as to its *outward Part, viz.* the outward Form of Bread and Wine (to which the Name of *Sacrament* here most properly appertains) is also a *Figure and Type* of Christ's Body and Blood, which are truly, really and substantially present under these Appearances; and of the Nourishment of the Soul by this Body and Blood, which is the *inward Grace* signified by these *outward Signs*, as being the Forms or Appearances of such Things which are most nourishing to our Bodies. 3^{dly}, This Sacrament is also a *Figure or Type* of Christ's *Mystical Body*, that is, of his Church; and a *Symbol* of that *Unity* which Christ, by this Sacrament, would recommend to all his

his Followers, as the holy Fathers frequently inculcate ; inasmuch as it is consecrated from such Things, which, tho' composed of many individual Grains or Grapes, are made one by a perfect Union of them all. Whence St. Paul tells us, *1 Cor. x. 17. We being many, are one bread, and one body ; for we are all partakers of that one bread.* 4thly, This blessed Sacrament is both a *Pledge* and a *Symbol* of Life everlasting, and of the happy and eternal Nourishment of the Soul from the Enjoyment of the Divinity ; which, in this Place of Banishment, is represented and insured to us, by our feeding at present on Christ's Body and Blood. What wonder then, that a Sacrament, which is so many ways a *Figure, Type, Symbol, or Image*, should sometimes, by the holy Fathers, be denoted by these Appellations ?

But if the holy Fathers had believed, as our Adversaries do, that the Body and Blood of Christ are not really present under these *Figures* and *Symbols*, how comes it to pass, as *Luther* strongly urges against the Sacramentarians, *Tom. VII. Fol. 391*, That whereas they so often, and on so many Occasions, speak of this blessed Sacrament, and so frequently inculcate, that it is the Body and Blood of Christ ; not one of them all, upon any Occasion whatsoever, should ever let slip these Words, or such like (which the Sacramentarians continually have in their Mouths) *It is no more than Bread and Wine ; the Body and Blood of Christ are not there ?* Especially it being of the utmost Importance, that Men should not be deceived in this Point. Certainly, in so many Fathers, and so many Writings, wherein they so often speak and repeat their Sentiments, these *Negatives* might once at least have been found, had they thought the Body and Blood of Christ were not really present. But they are all
unani-

unanimous; and therefore never say any such thing, because they never thought any such thing.

Hence, tho' it must be confess'd on all hands, that the Words of Christ at his last Supper, which he used in the first Institution of this Sacrament [*This is my Body; this is my Blood*] in their most obvious and literal Sense, seem, at least, to imply the real Presence of Christ's Body and Blood, as the Experience of all Christendom demonstrates, which for so many Ages has certainly understood them so; yet not one of the Fathers, upon any Occasion whatsoever, in any of their Sermons, Annotations, or other Writings, ever warns their Hearers or Readers not to take these Words to the Letter, and as they sound; or ever once takes notice, that these Words are obscure, and to be taken only metaphorically, &c. Not even then, when they are instructing the Ignorant in the Belief of the Church concerning this Sacrament (which is the very Case of St. Cyril of Jerusalem, St. Gregory of Nyssa, St. Ambrose, &c. in their Passages above quoted;) or when they are professedly treating upon the Institution of this Sacrament, or the Scripture-Texts which relate to it (which is the Case of St. John Chrysostome, Hom. 83, upon St. Matthew, &c. and of St. Cyril of Alexandria, writing upon the sixth of St. John;) or, infine, when they are speaking of this Mystery to those that were wholly ignorant of the Christian Faith, which was the Case of St. Justin Martyr in his Apology: Nay, so far from qualifying, like the Sacramentarians, these Words of our Lord, they ever insist upon the believing of them to the Letter; notwithstanding the Difficulties which our Reason or Senses may suggest to the contrary.

From all which we have a Right to conclude, that those Gentlemen were grossly deceived, or sought to deceive; who have of late advanced, with so

much Confidence, that all Antiquity was against the Doctrine of the Real Presence and Transubstantiation; since this Doctrine, as appears demonstratively from what has been said, had no other Beginning than Christianity itself: And is, indeed, most strongly establish'd by many clear Texts of Scripture, to which our Adversaries pretend to appeal, as their only Rule of Faith. See St. *Mat.* xxvi. 26, 27, 28; St. *Mark* xiv. 22, 23, 24; St. *Luke* xxii. 19, 20; St. *John* vi. 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58; I *Cor.* x. 16. xi. 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29.

Nor was it a less gross Mistake, if not a wilful Imposition upon his Auditory, when one of them [*Harris*, p. 38, 39] inveighing against the Doctrine of the Real Presence, tells us, *'Tis the highest Offence to a great Part of the Christian World, to see Men worship the Host, &c.* And that *The greatest Part of the Greek Church, the Moscovites, Armenians, the Nestorians, the Maronites, Ethiopians, and the vast Empire of the Abyssines, &c. --- have an irreconcilable Prejudice to the Doctrine, and can never unite upon this Foot.* What a multitude of Untruths is here in one Sentence! But they are Untruths that can deceive none, who will but take a little Pains to inform themselves of the Matter of Fact. For the contrary of all this, with relation to the Tenets of the *Greeks*, and other Eastern Christians, has been demonstrated, with the utmost Evidence, by Monsieur *Arnauld*, in the first Volume of his *Perpetuité de la Foy*; and in the eighth Book of his third Volume; where also the Reader will find innumerable authentick Testimonies of their Agreement in this Regard with the Church of *Rome*, subscribed by their Patriarchs, Archbishops, Bishops, &c. To these may be added, many other Testimonies, found in the same Author's first Book of his *Réponse General*; and in the additional Volumes

lumes of the Abbé *Renaudot*. So that to stand out
against so evident a Truth, acknowledged by many
learned Protestants, and confirm'd by all the *Orien-
tal* Liturgies, is unworthy of any Man of Candour
and Learning. But enough of this.



*An EXTRACT out of Bishop Mountague's
APPEAL (Chap. V. p. 149, &c.) con-
cerning Mahomet : Offer'd to the Con-
sideration of Mr. Chandler, and of the
Author of the Dissertation on 2 Theff. ii.*

- I.  OR *Apostacy* : * “ Whether we
“ take *Apostacy* to be a departing
“ away from Christ, and his King-
“ dom, and his Doctrine ; *Maho-*
“ *met* himself apostated, drew away
“ his Followers and Sectaries, sometime *Christians* ;
“ and so they continue yet unto this Day, *Repro-*
“ *bates, Renegadoes, Apostates, Deniers* of that Faith
“ which sometime they did profess. The Churches
“ of *Asia*, those Seven unto which St. *John* wrote,
“ those which St. *Paul* planted, and which *Apollon*
“ water'd ; where St. *Peter*, St. *Andrew*, and the
“ rest preach'd ; these many famous Churches of
“ *Asia*, and others, are fallen from God, his King-
“ dom, his Christ, the Spirit of his Grace, Pro-
“ fession of his Name, and have received the Mark
“ and Stamp of the *Beast* ? Or, Whether we un-
“ derstand *Apostacy* and Defection from the *Roman*
“ Empire ; the *Turk* is grown Great through the
“ Ruins thereof ?
2. “ For *deceiving Signs and Wonders* ; † ----
“ We are assured out of Story, That *Mahomet*
“ took that Course to beguile the Simple, to infi-
“ nuate into the Fancies of his deceived Profelytes,
“ and to make himself esteem'd a *τὸς μίσας* ; being

* 2 Theff. ii. 3.

† 2 Theff. ii. 9.

“ a false Prophet, a Deceiver, a Teacher of Lies,
 “ in regard of God and Christ. Such [a Prophet,
 “ and Doer of Signs and Wonders, and *τὸς μέσας*]
 “ he pretended ; he desired to be accounted ; so he
 “ was esteem’d and held in his Time, during Life ;
 “ and so he is reckon’d of by his Followers at this
 “ Day.

3. “ Again ; For the *Number of the Name of the*
 “ *Beast* : * Whether we take 666 for the Number
 “ of the Name of a Man, or for the Number of
 “ the Time assign’d when he should rise ? The
 “ Time of *Mahomet*’s rising in the East against
 “ Christ, and the *Roman* Empire, was the sixth
 “ Century ; and *Jerusalem* was taken in by *Homar*,
 “ Successor unto *Mahomet*, near about the Year 666.
 “ The Name of *Mahomet* also, written in *Greek*
 “ (that Tongue in which St. *John* wrote, and to
 “ which he had Reference) doth make up that
 “ Number unto an Hair, as well as *λατῆνός*, so much
 “ insisted upon ; thus : 40. 1. 70. 40. 5. 300. 10. 200.
 “ M α ο μ ε τ ι ς.
 “ in all 666.

4. “ As the Learned have made Observation,
 “ the Word *Turca*, the Name of the chief Prince
 “ of *Gog* and *Magog*, doth signify the same that
 “ doth *Apollyon* and *Abaddon* ; † which is a Name
 “ ascribed and fasten’d unto that *Man of Sin* in
 “ Holy Writ.

5. “ The *Turkish Mahometans* of these Days,
 “ and so the *Saracens* of Old, are the grand pro-
 “ fess’d Enemies of *Christians*, *Christianity*, *Christ*,
 “ *quæ tales* : For that Name, that Profession, that
 “ Religion, they make War against ; hate, detest,
 “ persecute *Christians* with all Hostility ; calling
 “ themselves *interim Musulmans*, that is, the right
 “ Believers. So that Religion is openly pretended
 “ for their Hostility.

* Apoc. xiii. 18.

† Rev. ix. 11.

6. “ *Mahomet* personally, both as a private Man
 “ and a false Prophet, was truly and indeed a *Man*
 “ of Sin; not only for his moral Parts, in his loose
 “ Licentiousness, leud Carriage, abominable Life,
 “ Impiety, Improbability and Impurity, every-way
 “ unto the highest; but also for that in his *Alcoran*
 “ (that execrable Law of his damn’d Sect) he not
 “ only allow’d and tolerated in; but commanded
 “ and tender’d unto his Sectaries, all filthy and car-
 “ nal Pleasures and Prostitutions: And, in Reward
 “ of such a Life, a semblable Recompence also after
 “ Death, in a Paradise of that Nature, abounding
 “ with all beast-like Brothelries.

7. “ He directly, and *συμῶν τῇ κισφαλῇ*, with-
 “ out more ado, thrust himself into the Room,
 “ Place, State, and Office of *Christ*. He ex-
 “ alteth himself above *Christ*, above the *Pro-*
 “ *phets*, *Apostles*, all holy Men, all holy Things. And
 “ his Successors in that State arrogate and challenge
 “ unto themselves absolute, supreme, independent
 “ Power over the Kings and Monarchs of the
 “ Earth; calling themselves in their high-swelling
 “ Titles, *Lord of Lords*, *God of the Earth*, &c.
 “ as is to be seen in the Letters of *Solyman*, *Amu-*
 “ *raih*, and others; challenging absolute, irresisti-
 “ ble, incontrollable Power to set up, pull down,
 “ order, alter, and dispose the world, and all things
 “ in the World, at pleasure. That Wretch *Ma-*
 “ *homet*, like Antichrist indeed, commanded his
 “ *Alcoran*, and most abominable Law, to be recei-
 “ ved of all as the *Message of God*; tho’ being no-
 “ thing but a *Tyrotarichon*, and Hotch-potch of
 “ Errors, Fables, Lies, Impieties, Impurities, Bla-
 “ sphemies; derived from, and made up out of
 “ *Jewish*, *Paganish*, *Manichean*, *Arian* Heresies,
 “ Religion, and Superstition. He commended it
 “ unto his Followers, as *coming down from Heaven*,
 “ by the Ministry of his familiar and old Acquain-
 “ tance,

“ tance, the Angel *Gabriel*. He preferreth it be-
 “ fore the *Law*, the *Gospel*, all, or any *Word of*
 “ *God*. He threatneth Torments eternal unto the
 “ Despisers of it; and unto the Observers promiseth
 “ his carnal Paradise, abounding with all sensual
 “ Delights, and carnal Pleasures: And to conclude,
 “ as in effect, in despite of God, conculcating,
 “ and trampling under Foot, whatsoever is named
 “ *God*; *advanceth his own (blasphemous, reprobate
 “ and forlorn Miscreant as he is!) divine Power
 “ and Authority, forsooth, in the Devil’s Name,
 “ above all Things whatsoever in Heaven and
 “ Earth. If these be not certain Signs and Remon-
 “ strances of *Antichrist*, I cannot tell what are, or
 “ what may be thought to be.

8. “ The *Turk* is, and hath been long, possessed
 “ of *Jerusalem*, and the *Land of Promise*; that plea-
 “ sant Land, and holy City. *Homar*, the Succes-
 “ sor of *Mahomet*, took it: And since it hath been
 “ a Nest of unclean Birds, in the Hands of those
 “ barbarous, blasphemous Miscreants, except for
 “ some few Years under the *French*. The *Jews*,
 “ when *Mahomet* first declared himself, came flock-
 “ ing unto him, as unto their *Messias*; the sooner
 “ and rather, because he was *circumcised* † (as be
 “ all of his Sect at this Day) receiving in their
 “ Flesh the Mark, Stamp, and Character of the
 “ *Beast*. ‡ They greatly advanced and propagated
 “ his Impiety: They paid him Tribute, to the In-
 “ tent to incite him against *Christ* and *Christians*;
 “ and having prevailed and instigated him thereun-
 “ to, assisted him readily in that Enterprize.

9. “ The *Turk* sitteth εἰς τὸν παῖδα τῆς Θεᾶς: † And
 “ it is verified in him, take the Meaning for,
 “ either *in* the Church, or *against* the Church; (in
 “ both which Senses it is expounded:) Take

* 2 Thes. ii. 4.
 Thes. ii. 4.

† John v. 43.

‡ Rev. xii. 16.

‡

“ *Templum* materially, or formally, or figuratively,
 “ any way, that Note will also fit him. At
 “ *Mecha* was he buried in the Church there. *Ho-*
 “ *mar*, his Successor, enshrin’d him there ; ap-
 “ pointed an *Obit* and Anniversary for him there ;
 “ made it meritorious to visit his Sepulcher ; to un-
 “ dertake Pilgrimages unto his Reliques ; Which
 “ Religion and Custom continueth yet unto this
 “ Day. And yet more ; The same *Homar*, ha-
 “ ving after two Years Siege taken *Jerusalem*, ----
 “ *Templum exquisivit* (as writeth *Theophanes*, cited
 “ by *Baronius*) *quod Solomon extruxerat, ad blasphemiam*
 “ *suæ oratorium constituendum*. Which being done,
 “ and his Oratory erected in the Place of the Jew-
 “ ish Temple, *Sophronius*, the then Patriarch of *Je-*
 “ *rusalem*, took up this Saying, as having a Refe-
 “ rence unto *Antichrist*, ---- *In veritate ista est abomi-*
 “ *natio desolationis, quæ dicta est a Daniele propheta,*
 “ *stans in loco sancto*. And yet farther ; *Mahomet*
 “ *the Great*, having taken *Constantinople*, and ruin-
 “ ed the Empire of the *Greeks*, sat him down and
 “ made his Palace in the Cathedral Church of *San-*
 “ *Sophia*, and in the Close and Cloysters (the Bi-
 “ shops and Priests Lodgings thereabout) where is
 “ his *Seraglia* unto this Day. And Part of that
 “ large and admirable Piece of Work, one of the
 “ Wonders of the World, the Church of *San-*
 “ *Sophia*, namely, the Chancel of that Church,
 “ where stood the High-Altar or Communion Ta-
 “ ble, and Patriarchal Throne, is now made, and
 “ so used as, a *Turkish Moschie* ; whither the *Grand*
 “ *Seignior* also himself goeth often in Procession unto
 “ their Service, or blasphemous Rites and Ceremo-
 “ nies of their Religion. Again, spiritually and
 “ figuratively he sitteth *eis τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ*, against,
 “ or upon, the living Temples of God, the Church
 “ of the Redeemed by the Blood of Jesus, because
 “ he hath demolished, ruined, and brought unto
 “ Confusion,

“ Confusion, very many famous and renowned
 “ Christian Churches in *Syria, Palestina, Egypt,*
 “ *Persia, Armenia, Arabia, Africa, and Asia the*
 “ *Less,* and the *Morea, Græcia, Thracia,* and ma-
 “ ny other Countries : Those Churches, all but
 “ one, to which St. *Paul* wrote ; those in the *Re-*
 “ *velation,* he hath removed, put out, cast off
 “ their Candle, and Candlestick ; bereft them of
 “ their spiritual Life in Christ, of the Power of his
 “ Kingdom in preaching the Gospel ; hath set the
 “ Marks of the Beast upon them, circumcised
 “ them in their Flesh, taught them to blaspheme,
 “ and to open their Mouths against the God of
 “ Heaven. * *He maketh,* and ever hath made
 “ *War against the Saints ;* that is, against the
 “ *Christians,* called according to the Calling of
 “ Grace, unto a Profession holy and sanctified, *eo*
 “ *nomine* alone, because they profess the Name and
 “ Faith of Christ, because they acknowledge the only
 “ true God, and him whom God hath sent, Christ
 “ Jesus, the Saviour and Redeemer of all Man-
 “ kind ; and because they detest those execrable
 “ Blasphemies of that *false Prophet* and *Man of*
 “ *Sin,* against God, against Christ, and true Reli-
 “ gion ; seeking by all Means to make them, as
 “ they speak, *Musulmans ;* that is, to deny Christ
 “ Jesus, and to go to Hell. And for this Cause,
 “ he extremely tyrannizeth upon their Bodies and
 “ temporal Estates : But in a more cruel and
 “ wretched Sort upon their Souls ; especially in
 “ that his barbarous and unheard-of Tribute of
 “ Christians Children every third Year, or as Oc-
 “ casion serveth, oftener or seldomer, to be vio-
 “ lently rest away from their Parents, from their
 “ God, Redeemer, Religion, Hope of Salvation,
 “ and everlasting Life, to become the Eunuchs in

* Apoc. xlii. 7.

“ his *Seraglia*, worse than those in the Court of
 “ the King of *Babylon*; his *Janisaries*; *Spahies*, *Beg-*
 “ *lerbegs*, and *Bashaes*, and the publick Means
 “ and Instruments of his Tyranny and Insolencies
 “ against God and his Church.

10. “ He is seated in *Constantinople*; that is, al-
 “ so in *Rome*. For *Constantinople* is known to
 “ have been called *New Rome*; was so named by
 “ *Constantine* himself the Founder; had, in Church
 “ and Commonwealth, in both States, τὰ ἴσα πρε-
 “ σβεία, every way equalled Privileges with the
 “ elder *Rome*; Senators, and one of the yearly
 “ Consuls. The adjacent Country was then called
 “ *Romania*; and is so corruptly termed by the
 “ *Turks* at this Day, *Ramilio*, or *Rumili*, that is,
 “ the *Roman* Country. It was the Imperial City
 “ then, when *Mahomet*, that false Prophet and *An-*
 “ *tichrist*, arose, as well as *Rome*, indeed rather
 “ than *Rome*, since the time that *Constantine*, to the
 “ great Advantage of barbarous Nations, Enemies
 “ unto the *Roman* State, translated the Seat of the
 “ Empire thither. And lastly, This great and
 “ imperial City, bearing Rule over the Kings of
 “ the Earth, is likewise as well as *Rome*, * seated
 “ upon seven Hills, at or near unto the Sea: In-
 “ deed a Foreland, or Land-freight where two
 “ Seas meet; the only Seat in the World for an Im-
 “ perial See. For which Cause it is called πόλις
 “ ἑπτάλοφος by *Nicetas*; the City with seven Tops;
 “ *Urbs septicollis*, by *Paulus Diaconus*: so acknow-
 “ ledged by *Janus Douza*, a Gentleman of the
 “ *Netherlands*, in his *Journal*; and by Mr. *Richard*
 “ *Knolls* in his *Turkish History*, with others.

* Apoc. xvii. 18, 19.

